

GOVERNMENT OF INDIA
DEPARTMENT OF ARCHAEOLOGY
CENTRAL ARCHÆOLOGICAL
LIBRARY

CALL. NO. *BPa3 / Pat / Tay*
ACC. NO. *9203*

D.G.A. 79.

GIPN—S4—2D. G. Arch. N. D./57.—25-9-58—1,00,000.





25008 -
50

PAṬISAMBHIDĀMAGGA





Pali Text Society

D5808

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGA

VOL. II.

~~A.N.~~
~~6035~~

9203

EDITED BY

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR, M.A.



BPa3
Pat/Tay

London

PUBLISHED FOR THE PALI TEXT SOCIETY

BY

HENRY FROWDE

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS WAREHOUSE, AMEN CORNER, E.C.

1907

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL
LIBRARY, NEW DELHI.

Acc. No. 9203

Date, 2-8-57

Call No. P9a3

Pat / Tay

PREFACE

IN addition to the MSS. used in the preparation of Vol. I. of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' I have consulted a palm-leaf MS. in Sinhalese character belonging to 'Professor Rhys Davids, which I have distinguished as S₂. Its readings approximate closely to those of S., and that both are ultimately derived from a single (Sinhalese) archetype may be inferred from numerous indications. It will be sufficient to mention *dassatāna* for *dasa thānāni* (p. 102, note 4), and the omission of *niṇṇhantibalaṃ* from the list of *balāni* on p. 168, that this omission is due to the carelessness of a copyist being inferable from the fact that this particular *balāni* is subsequently discussed in a later paragraph of the same Sutta.

Textual corruption of the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga,' though comparatively slight, must have begun at an early period. In *Yuganandhakathā*, ii., 1, 5 (p. 97, note 1), all our MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways of practising *samāthavipassanaṃ yuganandham* instead of sixteen, and in entirely omitting the detailed treatment of the last three. Again, in *Vivekakathā* none of our MSS. give any account of the twelve *nissayā*, as the context undoubtedly leads one to expect (see p. 221, note 1). From these omissions we are justified in inferring the existence of an archetype (whether MS. or oral) anterior to the separate textual traditions of Ceylon, Burmah, and Siam, and from which those traditions are ultimately derived.

Occasionally we find K. representing a tradition of its own, as against S., S₂., and M., instances of which may be found in the notes on pp. 219 and 234, while a curious

example of the *mixture* of two distinct MS. traditions occurs in the *Indriyakathā* (p. 28 of this volume), where five lines of text are misplaced in M. and S., but not in S₂, as would be naturally expected.

Mrs. Rhys Davids, in her kindly notice of my edition of Vol. I. (*J. R. A. S.* for January, 1906), remarked that the 'Paṭisambhidāmagga' has apparently 'strayed from what should be its proper collection, the Abhidhammapiṭaka. There is no narrative or personal element whatever.'

The mystery is solved in the present volume, where it will be seen that the traditional opening, *Evam me sutaṃ*, occurs fairly frequently, and explains the formal inclusion of the Paṭisambhidāmagga in the Sutta-piṭaka.

I say 'formal,' because in essence the book is wholly Abhidhammistic, if one may use the word, and must be placed among the very latest of the canonical books. Not only is the treatment of the various subjects essentially scholastic in character, but whole passages are taken verbatim from the Vinaya, and from the Dīgha, Aṅguttara, and Saṃyutta collections of the Sutta-piṭaka, while a general acquaintance with the early Buddhist legends is assumed. In the *Iddhikathā* in this volume, for instance, the names of saints who possessed various kinds of *Iddhi* are given without comment, as if their stories were well known. The actual legends are given by Spence Hardy ('Manual of Buddhism,' pp. 501-504), but, unfortunately, he gives no hint as to their origin.

In conclusion, I beg to thank the Librarian of the India Office for the loan of the Mandalay MS., Professor Rhys Davids for that of his two Sinhalese MSS., and the Secretary of the Royal Asiatic Society for the use of the Siamese edition.

ARNOLD C. TAYLOR.

November, 1907.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.

MAHĀVAGGO

	PAGE
IV. Indriyakathā	1
V. Vimokkhakathā	35
VI. Gatikathā	73
VII. Kammakathā	78
VIII. Vipallāsakathā	80
IX. Maggakathā	82
X. Maṇḍapeyyakathā	86

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. Yuganandhakathā	92
II. Saccakathā	104
III. Bojjhaṅgakathā	115
IV. Mettākathā	130
V. Virāgakathā	140
VI. Paṭisambhidākathā	147
VII. Dhammacakkakathā	159
VIII. Lokuttarakathā	166
IX. Balakathā	168
X. Suññakathā	177

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. Mahāpaññākathā	185
II. Iddhikathā	205
III. Abhisamayakathā	215

	PAGE
IV. Vivekakathā	219
V. Cariyākathā	225
VI. Pāṭihāriyakathā	227
VII. Samasāsakathā	230
VIII. Satipaṭṭhānakathā	232
IX. Vipassanākathā	236
X. Mātikakathā	243
Indices	247

PATISAMBHIDĀMAGGO.

I

IV. MAHĀVAGGE INDRIYAKATHĀ

1. EVAM me sutam. Ekam samayam Bhagavā Sāvatthiyam viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Bhikkhavo’ ti. ‘Bhaddante’¹ ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccassosum.

Bhagavā etad avoca—‘Pañc’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhindriyam viriyindriyam satindriyam samādhindriyam paññindriyam : imāni kho Bhikkhave pañc’ indriyāni.

2. Imāni pañc’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi visujjhanti? Imāni pañc’ indriyāni paṇṇarasahi ākārehi visujjhanti.

Assaddhe puggale parivajjayato saddhe puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pasādaniye suttante paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi saddhindriyam visujjhati, kusite² puggale parivajjayato āradbhaviriye puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato sammappadhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi viriyindriyam visujjhati, mutṭhassati puggale parivajjayato upatṭhitassati puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato satipatṭhāne paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi satindriyam visujjhati, asamāhite puggale parivajjayato samāhite puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato jhānavimokkhe paccavekkhato imehi tih’ ākārehi samādhindriyam visujjhati, duppaññe puggale parivajjayato paññavante puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato gambhīraññācariyam paccavekkhato

¹ Bhaddante, M.

² kusite, M.

imehi tih' ākārehi paññindriyaṃ visujjhati. Iti ime pañca puggale parivajjayato pañca puggale sevato bhajato payirupāsato pañca¹ suttantakkhandhe¹ paccavekkhato imehi paññarasahi ākārehi imāni pañce' indriyāni visujjhanti.

3. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahanto saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti, saddhindriyaṃ bhāvento assaddhiyaṃ pajahati; kosajjaṃ pajahanto viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti, viriyindriyaṃ bhāvento kosajjaṃ pajahati; pamādaṃ pajahanto satindriyaṃ bhāveti, satindriyaṃ bhāvento pamādaṃ pajahati; uddhaccaṃ pajahanto samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāvento uddhaccaṃ pajahati; avijjaṃ pajahanto paññindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāvento avijjaṃ pajahati.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi dasah' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti.

4. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni?

Dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

Assaddhiyassa² pahīnattā suppahīnattā saddhindriyaṃ bhāvitāṃ hoti subhāvitāṃ, assaddhiyassa bhāvitattā subhāvitattā assaddhiyaṃ pahīnaṃ hoti suppahīnaṃ; kosajjassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā viriyindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; pamādassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā satindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; uddhaccassa pahīnattā suppahīnattā samādhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ; avijjāya pahīnattā suppahīnattā paññindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . hoti suppahīnaṃ.

Imehi dasah' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni.

5. Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāviyanti? Katih' ākārehi pañce' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca?

¹ passādaniyasuttante, S; pañcasuttante, S.

² assaddhindriyassa, K.

Catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, sotāpattiphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, Arahattaphalakkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Iti catasso maggavisuddhiyo, catasso phalavisuddhiyo, catasso samucchedavisuddhiyo, catasso paṭipassaddhivisuddhiyo. Imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāviyanti, imehi catūh' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni bhāvitāni c'eva honti subhāvitāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

6. Katinnaṃ¹ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Kati puggalā bhāvitindriyā? Atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā. Tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Katamesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā? Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca. Imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā.

Katame tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā?² Savanena buddho Tathāgatassa sāvakō khināsavo bhāvitindriyo, sayambhūtaṭṭhena Paccekabuddho³ bhāvitindriyo, appameyyaṭṭhena Tathāgato Arahāṃ Sammāsambuddho bhāvitindriyo. Ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā. Iti imesaṃ atthannaṃ puggalānaṃ indriyabhāvanā, ime tayo puggalā bhāvitindriyā.

Sāvatthini dānaṃ.

7. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhin-

¹ katiṇaṃ, M. K.

² bhāvindriyā vasena Buddho ti. S. bhāvitindriyavasena Buddho ti, S₂. K.

³ Paccekasambuddho, M.

driyaṃ paññindriyaṃ. Ye hi keci¹ Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ² ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ na pajānanti, na-m-ete Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva³ samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca³ brāhmaṇasammatā, na ca pana te āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ⁴ vā brāhmaññattaṃ vā diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti. Ye hi keci Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā imesaṃ pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ ca atthaṅgamaṃ ca assādaṃ ca ādīnavaṃ ca nissaraṇaṃ ca yathābhūtaṃ pajānanti, te kho me Bhikkhave samaṇā vā brāhmaṇā vā samaṇesu c'eva samaṇasammatā brāhmaṇesu ca brāhmaṇasammatā, te ca pan' āyasmantā sāmāññattaṃ ca diṭṭhe va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññā sacchikatvā upasampajja viharanti.

8. Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti ? Katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti ; katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti ?

Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti. Cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ; cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti. Pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti ; pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavaṃ pajānāti.

¹ yo hi koci, S.

³ vā, S. K. M.

² assādinaṃ ca, S.

⁴ sāmāññatthaṃ, K.

Asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

9. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Dassanattthāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānatthāya āvajjanāya

samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena chandassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena chandassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Adhimokkhasena manasikārassa samudayo saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa samudayo viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa samudayo satindriyassa samudayo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa samudayo samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa samudayo paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa samudayo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa samudayo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ satindriyassa samudayo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa samudayo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa samudayo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayo hoti ; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ samudayaṃ pajānāti.

10. Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti ? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti ?

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, adhimokkhasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Paggahatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa

atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupaṭṭhānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepatthāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanattāya āvajjanāya atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upaṭṭhānavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena chandassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Adhimokkhavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo saddhin-

driyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paggahavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, upatthānavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, avikkhepavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, dassanavasena manasikārassa atthaṅgamo paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Saddhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, viriyindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, satindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, samādhindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti, paññindriyassa vasena ekattaṃ anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa atthaṅgamo hoti.

Imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamo hoti; imehi cattārisāya ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ atthaṅgamaṃ pajānāti.

11. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, assaddhiyapariḷāhassa¹ anupatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, adhimokkhaṇariyāya vesārajjam saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo saddhindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ saddhindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ saddhindriyassa assādo hoti.²

Kosajjassa anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, kosajjapariḷāhassa anupatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, paggahacariyāya vesārajjam viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo viriyindriyassa assādo hoti, yaṃ viriyindriyam paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ ayaṃ viriyindriyassa assādo hoti.

Pamādassa anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, pamādapariḷāhassa anupatthānaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti, upatthānacariyāya vesārajjam satindriyassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo satindriyassa assādo hoti,

¹ assaddhiyassa pariḷāhassa, K.

² M. omits hoti.

yaṃ satindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ satindriyassa assādo hoti.

Uddhaccassa anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo
hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa anupatthānaṃ samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, avikkhepacariyāya vesārajjam samādhindri-
yassa assādo hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo samādhindriyassa
assādo hoti, yaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ
somanassaṃ ayaṃ samādhindriyassa assādo hoti.

Avijjāya anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
avijjāparilāhassa¹ anupatthānaṃ paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, dassanacariyāya vesārajjam paññindriyassa assādo
hoti, santo ca viharādhigamo paññindriyassa assādo hoti,
yaṃ paññindriyaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ
ayaṃ paññindriyassa assādo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ
assādo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ assādaṃ pajānāti.

12. Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indri-
yānaṃ ādīnavo hoti? Katamehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi
pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti?

Assaddhiyassa² upatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa³ ādīnavo
hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhassa upatthānaṃ saddhindriyassa
ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
dukkhatthena saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattthena
saddhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Kosajjassa upatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti,
kosajjaparilāhassa upatthānaṃ viriyindriyassa ādīnavo
hoti, aniccattthena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, dukkhat-
thena viriyindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anattattthena viriyin-
driyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Pamāḍassa upatthānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, pamā-
daparilāhassa upatthānaṃ satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, anic-
cattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhatthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena
satindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Uddhaccassa upatthānaṃ sam-
ādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, uddhaccaparilāhassa upat-

¹ avijjāya parilāhassa, S. ² assaddhindriyassa, K.

³ satindriyassa, S.

thānaṃ samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena samādhindriyassa ādīnavo hoti. Avijjāya upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, avijjāparilāhassa upatthānaṃ paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti, aniccattthena . . . pe . . . dukkhattthena . . . pe . . . anattattthena paññindriyassa ādīnavo hoti.

Imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavo hoti, imehi pañcavīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādīnavam pajānāti.

18. Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti? Katamehi asītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti?

Adhimokkhattthena saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyā nissataṃ¹ hoti, assaddhiyaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca nissataṃ hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbani-mittehi nissataṃ hoti, tato pañītatarasaddhindriyassa paṭilābhā purimatarasaddhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; paggaḥattthena viriyindriyaṃ kossajjā nissataṃ hoti, kossajjaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimataraviriyindriyā nissataṃ hoti; upatthānatthena satindriyaṃ pamādā nissataṃ hoti, pamādaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasatindriyā nissataṃ hoti; avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccā nissataṃ hoti, uddhaccaparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarasamādhindriyā nissataṃ hoti; dassanatthena paññindriyaṃ avijjāya nissataṃ hoti, avijjāparilāhā nissataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . purimatarapaññindriyā nissataṃ hoti.

Pubbabhāge pañcaḥ' indriyehi paṭhamajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi dutiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi tatiyajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi catutthajjhānavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañcaḥ' indriyehi ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyā pañcaḥ' indriyehi viññāṇañcāyatanaśamāpattivāsena

¹ nissitaṃ. S., but nissataṃ as a rule.

pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpatti-
 tiyā pañcah' indriyehi ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivāsena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya
 pañcah' indriyehi nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiva-
 sena, pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-
 tana samāpattiya pañcah' indriyehi aniccānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, aniccānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi dukkhānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi anattānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anattānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi nibbidānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañcah' in-
 driyehi virāgānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, virāgānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi nirodhānupas-
 sanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, nirodhānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭinissaggānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi khayānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni
 nissatāni honti, khayānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vayān-
 upassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vayānupas-
 sanāya pañcah' indriyehi vipariṇāmānupassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañcah'
 indriyehi animittānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi appa-
 nihitānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, appa-
 nihitānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi suññatānupassanāva-
 sena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi adhipaññādharmavipassanāvasena pañc'
 indriyāni nissatāni honti, adhipaññādharmavipassanāya
 pañcah' indriyehi yathābhūtañāpadassanāvasena pañc' in-
 driyāni nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañcah'
 indriyehi ādinavānupassanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni
 honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi paṭisaṅkhānu-
 passanāvasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhā-
 nupassanāya pañcah' indriyehi vivatṭanānupassanāvasena
 pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, vivatṭanānupassanāya pañ-
 cah' indriyehi sotāpattimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissa-
 tāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañcah' indriyehi sotāpattiphala-

samāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sotāpatti-phalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmimaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañcah' indriyehi anāgāmiphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, anāgāmiphalasamāpattiyā pañcah' indriyehi Arahattamaggavasena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti, Arahattamagge pañcah' indriyehi Arahattaphalasamāpattivāsena pañc' indriyāni nissatāni honti; nekkhamme¹ pañc' indriyāni kāmaccchandato nissatāni honti, abyāpādāto pañc' indriyāni byāpādato nissatāni honti, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddhato nissatāni honti, avikkhepe pañc' indriyāni uddhaccato nissatāni honti, dhammavavatthāne pañc' indriyāni vicikicchāya nissatāni honti, ñāṇe pañc' indriyāni avijjāya nissatāni honti, pāmojje pañc' indriyāni aratīyā nissatāni honti, paṭhamajjhāne pañc' indriyāni nīvaraṇehi nissatāni honti, dutiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni vitakkavicārehi nissatāni honti, tatiyajjhāne pañc' indriyāni pītiyā nissatāni honti, catutthajjhāne pañc' indriyāni sukhadukkhehi nissatāni honti, ākāśanañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya nissatāni honti, viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākāśanañcāyatanasaññāya nissatāni honti, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni viññāṇaṇcāyatanasaññāya nissatāni honti, nevasaññānañcāyatanasamāpattiyā pañc' indriyāni ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya nissatāni honti; aniccānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni niccasaññāya nissatāni honti, dukkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni sukhasaññāya nissatāni honti, anattānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni attasaññāya nissatāni honti, nibbidānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nandīyā nissatāni honti, virāgānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni rāgato nissatāni honti, nirodhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni samudayato nissatāni honti, paṭinissaggānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ādānato nissatāni

¹ nikkhamme, S. K.

honti, khayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ghanasaññāya nissatāni honti, vayānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni āyuhanato nissatāni honti, vipariṇāmānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni dhuvasaññāya nissatāni honti, animittānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni nimittato nissatāni honti, appaṇihitānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni paṇidhiyā nissatāni honti, suññatānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni abhinivesato nissatāni honti, adhipaññādhammavipassanāya pañc' indriyāni sārādānābhinivesato¹ nissatāni honti, yathābhūtañāpadassane pañc' indriyāni sammohābhinivesato nissatāni honti, ādinavānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni ālayābhinivesato nissatāni honti, paṭisaṅkhānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni appaṭisaṅkhāya nissatāni honti, vivatṭṭānānupassanāya pañc' indriyāni saññogābhinivesato² nissatāni honti, sotāpattimagge pañc' indriyāni diṭṭhekaṭṭhehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, sakadāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni olārikehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, anāgāmimagge pañc' indriyāni anusahagatehi kilesehi nissatāni honti, Arabhattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilesehi nissatāni honti. Sabbesaññeva khīnāsavānaṃ tattha tattha pañc' indriyāni nissatāni c'eva honti sunissatāni ca paṭipassaddhāni ca suppaṭipassaddhāni ca.

Imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ hoti; imehi atītisataṃ ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ pajānāti.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

14. Pañc' imāni Bhikkave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ viriyindriyaṃ satindriyaṃ samādhindriyaṃ paññindriyaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu. Ettha saddhindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave viriyindriyaṃ daṭṭhabbaṃ?

¹ sārābhinivesato, M.; ālayābhinivesato, S.

² sarasāgābhinivesato, N.; saññohotinivesato, S.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu. Ettha viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu. Ettha satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu jhānesu. Ettha samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kattha ca Bhikkhave paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ? Catūsu ariyasaccesu. Ettha paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

15. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

16. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Sappurisasamseve¹ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; saddhammasavane² sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisoma-

¹ sappurisasavasena, S.

² saddhammavasena, S.

nasikāre¹ sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānuddhammapatipattiyaṅge sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhīpateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

17. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pahānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammosāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhīpateyyatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

18. Catūsu satipatthānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsati patthāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsati patthāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsati patthāne upatthānādhīpateyyatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbāṃ, satin-

¹ manasikāre, S.

driyassa vasena avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

19. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dutiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhipeyyatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanattēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

20. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhipeyyatthēna paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañc' indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

21. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu jhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katih' ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā, catūsu sammappadhānesu . . . pe . . . catūsu satipaṭṭhānesu,

catūsu jhānesu, catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

22. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Sappurisasamseve sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; saddhammasavane sotāpattiyaṅge, yonisomanasikāre sotāpattiyaṅge, dhammānu-dhammapaṭipattiyaṃ sotāpattiyaṅge adhimokkhādhipeyyatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu sotāpattiyaṅgesu saddhindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

23. Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena katamehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Anuppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ anuppādāya sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, dassanatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; uppannānaṃ pāpakānaṃ akusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ pabānāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . anuppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ uppādāya sammappadhāne . . . pe . . . uppannānaṃ kusalānaṃ dhammānaṃ tṭhiyā asammoṣāya bhiyyobhāvāya vepullāya bhāvanāya pāripūriyā sammappadhāne paggaḥādhipeyyatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, viriyindriyassa vasena upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā.

Catūsu sammappadhānesu viriyindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

24. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Kāye kāyānupassanā satipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; vedanāsu vedanānupassanāsatipatṭhāne . . . pe . . . citte cittānupassanāsatipatṭhāne, dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatipatṭhāne upatṭhānādhīpateyyatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu satindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

25. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Paṭhamajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; duttiyajjhāne . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhāne, catutthajjhāne avikkhepādhīpateyyatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . upatṭhānatṭhena satindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu jhānesu samādhindriyassa vasena imehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

26. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena katamehi visatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā?

Dukkhe ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā; dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce . . . pe . . . dukkhanirodhagāminiyaṃ paṭipadāya ariyasacce dassanādhīpateyyatṭhena paññindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatṭhena saddhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā . . . pe . . .

avikkhepaṭṭhena samādhindriyassa cariyā datṭhabbā. Catūsu ariyasaccesu paññindriyassa vasena imehi vīsatiyā ākārehi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ cariyā datṭhabbā.

27. Cāro¹ ca vihāro ca anubuddho hoti paṭividdho, yathā carantaṃ yathā viharantaṃ² viññū sabrahmacārī gambhiresu ṭhānesu okappeyyuṃ, addhā ayaṃ āyasmā patto vā pāpunissati vā.

‘Cariyā’ ti. Aṭṭha cariyāyo—iriyāpathacariyā, āyatana-cariyā, saticariyā, samādhicariyā, nāṇacariyā, maggacariyā, patticariyā, lokuttaracariyā.³

‘Iriyāpathacariyā’ ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu.

‘Āyatanacariyā’ ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu.

‘Saticariyā’ ti. Catūsu satipatṭhānesu.

‘Samādhicariyā’ ti. Catūsu jhānesu.

‘Nāṇacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu.

‘Maggacariyā’ ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu.

‘Patticariyā’ ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu.

‘Lokuttaracariyā’ ti. Tathāgatesu Arahantesu Sammā-sambuddhesu padēsapacceka-buddhesu⁴ padesasāvakesu.⁵

Iriyāpathacariyā ca pañidhisampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhicittamanuyuttānaṃ, nāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ,⁶ patticariyā ca adhigataphalānaṃ, lokuttaracariyā ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padēsapacceka-buddhānaṃ⁷ padesasāvakānaṃ.⁸

Imā aṭṭha cariyāyo.

¹ katamo cāro, M. anubuddhavihāro ca (sic), S. āro ca, S₂.

² vitthāraṇtaṃ, S. vipphāraṇtaṃ, S₂.

³ lokatthacariyā, M. K.

⁴ padese, M.; padeso, K.; sappadeso, S₂; sabbadeso, S. and K. as v. l.

⁵ sappadesu sāvakesu, S. S₂, K. as v. l.

⁶ samāpattisampannānaṃ, S. ⁷ sappadeso, S. S₂.

⁸ sappadeso, S.; padeso, S₂.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.¹ Adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggañhanto viriyena carati, upatṭhāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya carati, vijānanto viññānacariyāya² carati. 'Evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentīti' āyatana-cariyāya carati.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

Aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo. Dassanacariyā ca sammādiṭṭhiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsaṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutṭhānacariyā ca sammākamantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatṭhānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa.

Imā atṭha cariyāyo.

28. 'Vihāro' ti. Adhimuccanto saddhāya viharati, paggañhanto viriyena viharati, upatṭhāpento satiyā viharati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā viharati, pajānanto paññāya viharati.

'Anubuddho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggaḥaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho anubuddho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho anubuddho hoti.

'Paṭividdho' ti. Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, viriyindriyassa paggaḥaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, satindriyassa upatṭhānaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, samādhindriyassa avikkhepaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti, paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭho paṭividdho hoti.

'Yathā carantaṃ' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya carantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena carantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā carantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā carantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya carantaṃ.

'Yathā viharantaṃ' ti. Evaṃ saddhāya viharantaṃ, evaṃ viriyena viharantaṃ, evaṃ satiyā viharantaṃ, evaṃ samādhinā viharantaṃ, evaṃ paññāya viharantaṃ.

¹ S. omits aparā pi atṭha cariyāyo.

² viññāṇena, K.; viññāṇacarati cariyā, S₂.

‘Viññū’ ti. Viññū vibhāvī medhāvī paṇḍitā buddhi-sampannā.

‘Sabrahmacārī’ ti. Ekakammaṃ¹ ekuddeso sama-sikkhatā.²

‘Gambhīresu ṭhānesūti.’ Gambhīrāni ṭhānāni vuccanti jhānāni³ ca vimokkhā ca samādhi⁴ ca samāpattiyo ca maggā ca phalāni ca abhiññāyo ca paṭisambhidā ca.

‘Okappeyyun’⁵ ti. Saddaheyyum⁶ adhimucceyyum.⁷

‘Addhā’ ti. Ekaṃsavacanāṃ etaṃ, nissāṃsayavacanāṃ etaṃ, nikkāṃkhavacanāṃ etaṃ, advejjhavacanāṃ etaṃ, adveḷhakavacanāṃ etaṃ, niyogavacanāṃ⁸ etaṃ, apaṇṇa-kavacanāṃ etaṃ, avatthāpanavacanāṃ etaṃ ‘addhā’ ti.

‘Āyasmā’ ti. Piyavacanāṃ etaṃ, garuvacanāṃ etaṃ, sagāravasappatissādhivacanāṃ ‘āyasmā’ ti.

‘Patto vā’ ti. Adhigato.

‘Pāpuṇissati vā’ ti. Adhigamissati.

Pāripuṇṇanidānaṃ.

29. Pañce’ imāni Bhikkhave indriyāni. Katamāni pañca? Saddhindriyaṃ, viriyindriyaṃ, satindriyaṃ, samādhindriyaṃ, paññindriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañce’ indriyāni. Imāni pañce’ indriyāni katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni? Imāni pañce’ indriyāni chah’ ākārehi. Ken’ atthena datṭhabbāni?⁹ Ādhipeyyatthena ādivisodhanatthena adhimattatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena pariyādānatthena patitṭhāpakatthena.

30. Kathaṃ ādhipeyyatthena indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Assaddhiyaṃ pajahato adhimokkhādhipeyyatthena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena pagga-hatthena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upatṭhānatthena satin-

¹ ekaṃ kammaṃ, S.

² samasikkhatā, K.

³ jhānā, S. M.

⁴ samādhi, S. M.

⁵ ekappeyyan ti, S.

⁶ mattaheyyan ti, S. S.

⁷ adhipaccayum, S. S.

⁸ niyyānikavacanāṃ, K.

⁹ M. S. S₂. repeat these three words after katih’ ākārehi datṭhabbāni above.

driyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kosajjaṃ pajahato paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . ādhīpateyyaṭṭhena sadhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; pamādaṃ pajahato upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; udhaccaṃ pajahato avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; avijjaṃ pajahato dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ.

Kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasasena adhimokkḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, saddhindriyassa vasena paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasasena paggaḥādhīpateyyaṭṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, viriyindriyassa vasena upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasasena upaṭṭhānādhīpateyyaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, satindriyassa vasena avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaḥatṭhena viriyindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasasena avikkhepādhīpateyyaṭṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, samādhindriyassa vasena dassanaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ; kāmacchandaṃ pajahato nekkhammasasena dassanādhīpateyyaṭṭhena paññindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhaṭṭhena saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṭhena samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbaṃ. Byāpādaṃ pajahato abyāpādasasena . . . pe

... thīnamiddham pajahato ālokasaññāvasena ... pe ... sabbakilese pajahato Arahattamaggavasena adhimokkhādhipateyyatthēna saddhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam ... pe ... avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ datṭhabbam. Evaṃ ādhipateyyatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

81. Kathaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi saddhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, paggahatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi viriyindriyassa ādivisodhanā, upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi satindriyassa ādivisodhanā, avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi samādhindriyassa ādivisodhanā, dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi paññindriyassa ādivisodhanā.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, ālokasaññāya pañc' indriyāni thīnamiddham saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā, Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ ādivisodhanā.

Evaṃ ādivisodhanatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni.

82. Kathaṃ adhimattatthēna indriyāni datṭhabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyassa¹ pahānāya chando uppajjati, assaddhiyaparilāhasa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditṭhekatthānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, olārikānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, aṇusahagatānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati,¹ chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena

¹ The five following lines from *assaddhiyassa pahānāya to sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati* occur in S. and M. at the end of sec. 82, after *ime dve vossaggā*.

saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjavasena pīti uppajjati, pītivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītivasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejitvā¹ cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaḥavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaḥitaṃ cittaṃ sādhukaṃ ajjuhekkhati, upekkhāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhāvasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā² te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato³ paṇitāre vivaṭṭanti, vivaṭṭanāvasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivaṭṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā—pariccāgavossaggo ca pak-khandanavossaggo ca. 'Kilese ca khandhe ca pariccajatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pak-khandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

33. Viriyindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, kosaj-jassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, kosajjaparilāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, ditthekaṭṭhānaṃ kilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . satindriyassa

¹ saṃvejetvā, K.; saṃvedhitvā, S.

² vimuttatthā, S. and K. as v. l.

³ tatho, S.; vato, M.

bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, pamādassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, pamādapariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . samādhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, uddhaccassa pahānāya chando uppajjati, uddhacca-pariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . paññindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, avijjāya pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . avijjāpariāhassa pahānāya chando uppajjati . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahānāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati, pāmojjasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pāmojjasena pīti uppajjati, pītiavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; pītiavasena passaddhi uppajjati, passaddhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; passaddhivasena sukhaṃ uppajjati, sukhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; sukhavasena obhāso uppajjati, obhāsavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; obhāsavasena saṃvego uppajjati, saṃvegavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; saṃvejityā cittaṃ samādahati, samādhivasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā samāhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; tathā paggaṇhitaṃ cittaṃ sādhuṃ ajjupekkhati, upekkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; upekkhavasena nānattakilesehi cittaṃ vimuccati, vimokkhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vimuttattā te dhammā ekarasā honti, ekarasatthena bhāvanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; bhāvitattā tato paṇitattare vivatṭanti, vivatṭanāvasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vivatṭitattā tato vossajjanti, vossaggavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti; vossajjitattā tato nirujjhanti, nirodhavasena paññāvasena paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti.

Nirodhavasena dve vossaggā — pariccāgavossaggo ca pakkhandanavossaggo ca. ‘Kilese ca khandhe ca paricca-

jatīti' pariccāgavossaggo, 'nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandatīti' pakkhandanavossaggo.

Nirodhavasena ime dve vossaggā.

Evam adhimattatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

Bhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

34. Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Saddhindriyassa bhāvanāya chando uppajjati, chandavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, chandavasena pāmojjaṃ uppajjati; pāmojjavasena saddhāvasena saddhindriyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti . . . pe . . .

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

35. Kathaṃ pariyādānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Adhimokkhatthēna saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ pariyādiyati, assaddhiyaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; paggaḥatthēna viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ pariyādiyati, kosajjaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; upatthānatthēna satindriyaṃ pamādaṃ pariyādiyati, pamādaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; avikkhepatthēna samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ pariyādiyati, uddhaccaparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati; dassanatthēna paññindriyaṃ avijjaṃ pariyādiyati, avijjāparilāhaṃ pariyādiyati.

Nekkhamme pañc' indriyāni kāmaccandaṃ pariyādiyanti, abyāpāde pañc' indriyāni byāpādaṃ pariyādiyanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamagge pañc' indriyāni sabbakilese pariyādiyanti.

Evam pariyādānatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni.

36. Kathaṃ patitthāpakatthēna indriyāni dātthabbāni?

Saddho saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti, sadhassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhe patitthāpeti; viriyavā viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti, viriyavato viriyindriyaṃ paggahe patitthāpeti; satimā satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti, satimato satindriyaṃ upatthāne patitthāpeti; samāhito samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti, samāhitassa samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepe patitthāpeti; paññavā paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti, paññavato paññindriyaṃ dassane patitthāpeti.

Yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitthāpeti,

yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni nekkhamme patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni abyāpāde patitṭhāpentī ; yogā-
vacaro pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni ālokasaññāya patitṭhāpentī ;
yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpeti, yogā-
vacarassa pañc' indriyāni avikkhepe patitṭhāpentī . . . pe
. . . yogāvacaro pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpeti,
yogāvacarassa pañc' indriyāni Arahattamagge patitṭhāpentī.

Evam patitṭhāpakatṭhena indriyāni daṭṭhabbāni.

37. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti ?

Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto sattahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto atṭhahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto dasahi ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

38. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, samathanim-
ittūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, paggahanimittūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, avikkhepūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, obhāsūpatṭhānakusalo
hoti, sampahāṃsanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, upekkhūpatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti. Puthujjano samādhim bhāvayanto imehi
sattah' ākārehi upatṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi atṭhah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammanūpatṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . .
upekkhūpatṭhānakusalo hoti, ekattūpatṭhānakusalo hoti.
Sekho samādhim bhāvayanto imehi atṭhah' ākārehi upatṭhāna-
kusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi
upatṭhānakusalo hoti ?

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ekattūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nāṇūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, vimuttūpaṭṭhānakusalo¹ hoti. Vitarāgo samādhim bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

39. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katih' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katih' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dasah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dasah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto dvādasahi ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dvādasahi ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

40. Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, katamehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, niccato² anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; dukkhato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, sukkhato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; anattato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, attato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; khayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, ghanato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vayato upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, āyuhānānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; vipariṇāmapaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, dhuvato anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; animittūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, nimittānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; appanīhitūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, paṇidhānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti; suññatūpaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, abhīnivesānupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Puthujjano vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi navah' ākārehi upaṭṭhānakusalo hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi anupaṭṭhānakusalo hoti.

Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dasah' ākārehi

¹ cittupaṭṭhānakusalo, K. ; S. omits. ² aniccato, S.

upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . suññatūpatthānakusalo hoti, abhinivesānupatthānakusalo hoti, ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti. Sekho vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto imehi dasah' ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dasah' ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvayanto katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, katamehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti?

Aniccato upatthānakusalo hoti, niccato anupatthānakusalo hoti . . . pe . . . ñānūpatthānakusalo hoti, aññānānupatthānakusalo hoti; visaññogūpatthānakusalo hoti, saññogānupatthānakusalo hoti; nirodhūpatthānakusalo hoti, saṅkhārānupatthānakusalo hoti. Vitarāgo vipassanaṃ bhāvento imehi dvādasahi ākārehi upatthānakusalo hoti, imehi dvādasahi ākārehi anupatthānakusalo hoti.

Āvajjitattā ārammaṇūpatthānakusalavasena indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati . . . pe . . . dhamme samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti, samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

41. 'Indriyāni samodhānetīti.' Kathaṃ indriyāni samodhāneti?

Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ samodhāneti . . . pe . . . samathanimittūpatthānakusalavasena paggahanimittūpatthānakusalavasena avikkhepūpatthānakusalavasena obhāsūpatthānakusalavasena¹ sampahaṃsanūpatthānakusalavasena upekkhūpatthānakusalavasena ekattūpatthānakusalavasena ñānūpatthānakusalavasena vimuttūpatthānakusalavasena² aniccato upatthānakusalavasena niccato anupatthānakusalavasena dukkhato upatthānakusalavasena sukhato anupatthānakusalavasena . . . pe . . . nirodhūpatthānakusalavasena saṅkhārānupatthānakusalavasena³ indriyāni samodhāneti, gocaraṇ ca pajānāti samatthaṇ ca pativijjhati.

¹ K omits.

² cittūpatthāna, ° K.

³ K. omits.

42. Catusatthiṃ ākārehi tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ vasībhāvata paññā āsavānaṃ khaye ñānaṃ. Katamesaṃ tiṇṇannaṃ indriyānaṃ? Anaññātāññassāmītindriyassa aññindriyassa aññātāvindriyassa.

Anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ kati tñānāni gacchati? Aññindriyaṃ kati tñānāni gacchati? Aññātāvindriyaṃ kati tñānāni gacchati?

Anaññātāññassāmītindriyaṃ ekaṃ tñānaṃ gacchati, sotāpattimaggaṃ. Aññindriyaṃ cha tñānāni gacchati, sotāpattiphalaṃ sakadāgāmimaggaṃ sakadāgāmiphalaṃ anāgāmimaggaṃ anāgāmiphalaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ. Aññātāvindriyaṃ ekaṃ tñānaṃ gacchati, Arahattaphalaṃ.

43. Sotāpattimaggaṃ khaṇe anaññātāññassāmītindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti, viriyindriyaṃ paggaḥaparivāraṃ hoti, satindriyaṃ upatthānaparivāraṃ hoti, samādhindriyaṃ avikkhepaparivāraṃ hoti, paññindriyaṃ dassanaparivāraṃ hoti, manindriyaṃ vijānana-parivāraṃ hoti, somanassindriyaṃ abhinandanaparivāraṃ¹ hoti, jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyyaparivāraṃ hoti. Sotāpattimaggaṃ khaṇe jātā dhammā tñāpetvā citta-samutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va kusalā honti, sabbe 'va anāsava honti, sabbe 'va niyyānika honti, sabbe 'va apacaya-gāmino honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Sotāpattimaggaṃ khaṇe anaññātāññassāmītindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātāparivārā honti, aññamaññāparivārā honti, nissaya-parivārā honti, sampayutta-parivārā honti, saha-gatā honti, saha-jātā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti. Te 'va² tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca.

Sotāpattiphalaṃ khaṇe . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalaṃ khaṇe aññātāvindriyassa saddhindriyaṃ adhimokkhaparivāraṃ hoti . . . pe . . . jīvitindriyaṃ pavattasantatādhipateyya-parivāraṃ hoti. Arahattaphalaṃ khaṇe jātā dhammā sabbe 'va abyākata honti tñāpetvā citta-samutthānaṃ rūpaṃ sabbe 'va anāsava honti, sabbe 'va lokuttarā honti, sabbe 'va nibbānārammaṇā honti. Arahattaphalaṃ khaṇe aññā-

¹ abhisandana°, M.; abhisanta°, S. S.

² ca, S. M.

tāvindriyassa imāni atth' indriyāni saha-jātaparivārā honti . . . pe . . . Te 'va tassa ākāra c'eva honti parivārā ca. Iti imāni atthakāni¹ catusatthi honti.

44. 'Āsavā' ti. Katame te āsavā? Kāmāsavo bhavāsavo ditthāsavo avijjāsavo. Katth' ete āsavā khīyanti?

Sotāpattimaggena anavaseso ditthāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo kāmāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo bhavāsavo khīyati, apāyagamaniyo avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Sakadāgāmimaggena olāriko kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Anāgāmimaggena anavaseso kāmāsavo khīyati, tadekattho bhavāsavo khīyati, tadekattho avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti. Arahattamaggena anavaseso bhavāsavo khīyati, anavaseso avijjāsavo khīyati; etth' ete āsavā khīyanti.

Na tassa adittham² idh' atthi³ kiñci
atho aviññātam ajānitabbam
sabbam⁴ abhiññāsi⁵ yad atthi neyyam.⁶
Tathāgato tena samantacakkhūti.⁷

'Samantacakkhūti.' Ken' atthena samantacakkhu? Cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; dukkhe ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam, dukkhasamudaye ñāṇam Buddhañāṇam . . . pe . . . anāvaranañāṇam Buddhañāṇam. Imāni cuddasa Buddhañāṇāni; imesam cuddasannam Buddhañāṇānam attha ñāṇāni sāvakasādhāraṇāni, cha ñāṇāni asādhāraṇāni sāvakehi.

45. 'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho ñāto, aññāto dukkhattho n'atthiti' samantacakkhu, yaṁ samantacakkhu taṁ paññindriyaṁ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṁ, paggaḥatthena viryindriyaṁ, upatthānatthena satindriyaṁ, avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṁ.

'Yāvatā dukkhassa dukkhattho dittho vidito sacchikato

¹ atth' atthakāni, K.; atthavīsatikāni, S₂.

² addittham, M. S₂; adhittham, S.

³ S. omits idh' atthi.

⁴ S. omits.

⁵ abhiññatthi, S₂.

⁶ neyam, S₂.

⁷ Cf. I. 55, 6.

phassito paññāya, aphasito paññāya dukkhattho n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ.

'Yāvatā samudayassa samudayattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā nirodhassa nirodhattho, yāvatā maggassa maggattho, yāvatā atthapatisambhidāya atthapatisambhidattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā dhammapatisambhidāya dhammapatisambhidattho, yāvatā niruttipatisambhidāya niruttipatisambhidattho, yāvatā paṭibhānapatisambhidāya paṭibhānapatisambhidattho, yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā yamakaṇṭhīre ñāṇaṃ, yāvatā mahākaruṇāsamāpattiyaṃ ñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā sadevakassa lokassa samārakassa sabrahmakassa sassamaṇa-brahmaṇiṇiṃ pajāya sadevamanussāya dīṭṭhaṃ sutaṃ mutaṃ viññātaṃ pattaṃ pariyesiṭaṃ anuvicariṭaṃ manasā ñātaṃ dīṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāya, aphasitaṃ paññāya n'atthīti' samantacakkhu, yaṃ samantacakkhu taṃ paññindriyaṃ, paññindriyassa vasena adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyaṃ . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena samādhindriyaṃ. Saddahanto paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto saddahati, saddahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento saddahati, saddahanto samādahati samādahanto saddahati, saddahanto pajānāti pajānanto saddahati; paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto samādahati samādahanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto pajānāti pajānanto paggaṇhāti, paggaṇhanto saddahati saddahanto paggaṇhāti; upatthāpento samādahati samādahanto upatthāpeti . . . pe . . . upatthāpento paggaṇhāti paggaṇhanto upatthāpeti; samādahanto pajānāti pajānanto samādahati . . . pe . . . samādahanto upatthāpeti upatthāpento samādahati; pajānanto saddahati saddahanto pajānāti . . . pe . . . pajānanto samādahati samādahanto pajānāti. Saddahitattā paggaṇhitaṃ paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā saddahitaṃ, saddahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā saddahitaṃ; paggaṇhitaṃ upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā paggaṇhitaṃ . . . pe . . . paggaṇhitattā saddahitaṃ

saddahitattā paggahitaṃ; upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ . . . pe . . . upatthāpitattā paggahitaṃ paggahitattā upatthāpitaṃ; samādahitattā pajānitaṃ pajānitattā samādahitaṃ . . . pe . . . samādahitattā upatthāpitaṃ upatthāpitattā samādahitaṃ; pajānitattā saddahitaṃ saddahitattā pajānitaṃ . . . pe . . . pajānitattā samāhitaṃ samāhitattā pajānitaṃ. Yaṃ Buddhacakkhu taṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ, yaṃ Buddhañāṇaṃ taṃ Buddhacakkhu, yena cakkhunā Tathāgato satte passati apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino.

46. 'Apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe' ti.¹ Saddho puggalo apparajakkho, asaddho puggalo mahārajakkho; āradhaviṛiyo puggalo apparajakkho, kusīto puggalo mahārajakkho; upatthitassati puggalo apparajakkho, mutthasati puggalo mahārajakkho; samāhito puggalo apparajakkho, asamāhito puggalo mahārajakkho; paññavā puggalo apparajakkho, duppañño puggalo mahārajakkho.

'Tikkhindriye mudindriye' ti. Saddho puggalo tikkhindriyo, asaddho puggalo mudindriyo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo tikkhindriyo, duppañño puggalo mudindriyo.

'Svākāre dvākāre' ti. Saddho puggalo svākāro, asaddho puggalo dvākāro . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo svākāro, duppañño puggalo dvākāro.

'Suviññāpaye duviññāpaye' ti. Saddho puggalo suviññāpayo, asaddho puggalo duviññāpayo . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo suviññāpayo, duppañño puggalo duviññāpayo.

'Appekacce paralokavajjabhayadassāvino appekacce na paralokavajjabhayadassāvino' ti. Saddho puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, asaddho puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī . . . pe . . . paññavā puggalo paralokavajjabhayadassāvī, duppañño puggalo na paralokavajjabhayadassāvī.

'Loko' ti. Khandhaloko dhātuloko āyatanaloko vipatti-

¹ Cf. I. 51, 2.

bhavaloko vipattisaṃbhavaloko sampattibhavaloko sam-
pattisaṃbhavaloko. Eko loko : sabbe sattā āharaṭṭhitikā.
Dve lokā : nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca. Tayo lokā : tisso vedanā.
Cattāro lokā : cattāro āhārā. Pañca lokā : pañc' upādānak-
khandhā. Cha lokā : cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni. Satta
lokā : satta viññāṇaṭṭhitiyo. Aṭṭha lokā : aṭṭha loka-
dhammā. Nava lokā : nava sattāvāsā. Dasa lokā : das'
āyatanāni. Dvādasa lokā : dvādas' āyatanāni. Aṭṭhārasa
lokā : aṭṭhārasa dhātuyo.

'Vajjan' ti. Sabbe kilesā vajjā, sabbe duccharitā vajjā,
sabbe abhisankhārā vajjā, sabbe bhavagāmikammā vajjā.
Iti imasmiṃ ca loke imasmiṃ ca vajje tikkhā bhayasaññā
paccupaṭṭhitā hoti, seyyathāpi ukkhittāsike vadhake.
Imehi paññāsāya ākārehi imāni pañc' indriyāni jānāti
passati aññāti paṭivijjhati.

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ niṭṭhitam.

Indriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

I

V. MAHĀVAGGE VIMOKKHAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNA

1. Tayo 'me Bhikkhave vimokkhā. Katame tayo? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho. Ime Bhikkhave tayo vimokkhā.

Api ca atthasatthī vimokkhā.

Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho, bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho, dubhatovutthāno vimokkho, ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānānam anulomā cattāro vimokkhā, ajjhattivutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, bahiddhāvutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, dubhatovutthānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā, 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasāññī bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho, 'subhan t'eva adhimutto hotīti' vimokkho, ākāsaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, viññāṇāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, nevaśāññānāśāññāyatanasamāpattivimokkho, saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho, samayavimokkho, asamayavimokkho, sāmāyiko vimokkho, asāmāyiko vimokkho, kuppo vimokkho, akuppo vimokkho, lokiyo vimokkho, lokuttaro vimokkho, sāsavo vimokkho, anāsavo vimokkho, sāmiso vimokkho, nirāmiso vimokkho, nirāmisā¹ nirāmisataro vimokkho, paṇihito vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho, paṇihitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho, saññutto vimokkho, visaññutto vimokkho, ekattavimokkho, nānat-

¹ S. K. omit.

tavimokkho, saññāvimokkho, ñāṇavimokkho, sītisiyā¹ vimokkho, jhānavimokkho, anupādā cittassa vimokkho.

2. Katamo suññato vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā rukkhamūlagato vā suññāgāragato vā iti paṭisañ-cikkhati 'suññam idam attena vā attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha abhinivesam na karotīti' suññato vimokkho. Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

Katamo animitto vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha nimit-tam na karotīti' animitto vimokkho. Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

Katamo appanibhito vimokkho? Idha bhikkhu araṇṇa-gato vā . . . pe . . . attaniyena vā' ti; 'so tattha paṇid-him na karotīti' appanibhito vimokkho.

Katamo ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni. Ayaṃ ajjhattivutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho? Catasso arūpa-samāpattiyo. Ayaṃ bahiddhāvutthāno vimokkho.

Katamo dubhatovutthāno vimokkho? Cattāro ariya-maggā. Ayaṃ dubhatovutthāno vimokkho.

3. Katame ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭha-majjhānam nivaranehi vutthāti, dutiyajjhānam vitakka-vicārehi vutthāti, tatiyajjhānam pītiyā vutthāti, catutthaj-jhānam sukha-dukkhehi vutthāti. Ime ajjhattivutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsa-nañcāyatana-samāpatti rūpa-saññāya paṭighasaññāya nāna-tasaññāya vutthāti, viññānañcāyatana-samāpatti ākāsa-nañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, ākiñcaññāyatana-samāpatti viññānañcāyatana-saññāya vutthāti, nevasaññānāsaññāya-tana-samāpatti ākiñcaññāyatana-saññāya vutthāti. Ime bahiddhāvutthānā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutthānā cattāro vimokkhā?

Sotāpattimaggo sakkāyaditthivicikekicchāsīlabbataparā-māsā ditthānusayā vicikicchānusayā vutthāti, tadanuvat-takakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vutthāti, bahiddhā ca sab-

¹ sātisiyā, S.

banimittehi vuṭṭhāti; sakadāgāmimaggo oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā oḷārikā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; anāgāmimaggo aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā aṇusahagatā kāmarāgānusayā paṭighānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti; Arahattamaggo rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vuṭṭhāti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhāti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vuṭṭhāti. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānā cattāro vimokkhā.

4. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca, duttiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānaṃ . . . pe . . . catutthajjhānaṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca. Ime ajjhattivuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāsañāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca, viññānañāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiṃ paṭilābhatthāya vitakko ca vicāro ca pīti ca sukhaṃ ca cित्तेkaggatā ca. Ime bahiddhāvuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā, sakadāgāmimaggaṃ . . . pe . . . anāgāmimaggaṃ Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilābhatthāya aniccānupassanā dukkhānupassanā anattānupassanā. Ime dubhatovuṭṭhānānaṃ anulomā cattāro vimokkhā.

5. Katame ajjhattivuṭṭhānā paṭippassaddhi¹ cattāro vimokkhā? Paṭhamajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, duttiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . . tatiyajjhānassa . . . pe . . .

¹ ajjhattivuṭṭhānapaṭippassaddhi, S. M.

catutthajjhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime ajjhatavutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame bahiddhāvutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Ākāśānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaśamāpattiyaṃ paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ime bahiddhāvutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

Katame dubhatovutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā? Sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmi-maggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmi-maggassa anāgāmi-phalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ. Ime dubhatovutṭhānā paṭippassaddhī cattāro vimokkhā.

6. Kathaṃ 'rūpī' rūpāni passatīti¹ vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ nīlanimittaṃ² manasikaroti, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ³ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāreti, svāvattikaṃ avatthāpeti; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ katvā, sūpadhāritaṃ upadhāritvā svāvattikaṃ avatthāpetvā, āsevati bhāveti bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasaññaṃ hoti.

Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . lohitanimittaṃ . . . pe . . . odātanimittaṃ manasikaroti, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittaṃ suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulīkaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—'Ajjhattaṃ ca bahiddhā ca ubhayaṃ idaṃ rūpaṃ' ti, rūpasaññaṃ hoti. Evaṃ 'rūpī rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho.

7. Kathaṃ 'ajjhattaṃ arūpasaññaṃ bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti' vimokkho? Idh' ekacco ajjhattaṃ paccattaṃ

¹ rūpaṃ, S. S₂.

² nīlapitaṃ, S. S₂.

³ sudhāritaṃ, S.

nīlanimittam na manasikāroti, nīlasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā nīlanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, nīlasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti, sūpadhāritam upadhāreti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ¹ bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti rūpasaññi hoti. Idh’ ekacco ajjhataṃ paccattaṃ pītanimittam . . . pe . . . lohitanimittam . . . pe . . . odātanimittam na manasikaroti, odātasaññaṃ na paṭilabhati, bahiddhā odātanimitte cittaṃ upasaṃharati, odātasaññaṃ paṭilabhati; so taṃ nimittam suggahitaṃ karoti . . . pe . . . bahulikaroti. Tassa evaṃ hoti—‘Ajjhattam arūpaṃ² bahiddhā rūpaṃ idan’ ti, rūpasaññi hoti. Evaṃ ‘ajjhataṃ arūpasaññi bahiddhā rūpāni passatīti’ vimokkho.

8. Kathaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimatto³ hotīti’ vimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu mettāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ pharitvā viharati, tathā dutiyaṃ, tathā tatiyaṃ, tathā catutthaṃ. Iti uddhaṃ adho tiriyaṃ sabbadhi sabbatataya sabbāvantaṃ lokaṃ mettāsahagatena cetasā vipulena mahaggatena appamāṇena averena abyāpajjhena pharitvā viharati, mettāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; karuṇāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . karuṇāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; muditāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . muditāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti; upekkhāsahagatena cetasā ekaṃ disaṃ . . . pe . . . upekkhāya bhāvitattā sattā appaṭikūlā honti. Evaṃ ‘subhan t’eva adhimutto hotīti’ vimokkho.

9. Katamo ākāśanañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso rūpasaññānaṃ samatikkamā paṭighasaññānaṃ atthaṅgamā nānattasaññānaṃ amana-sikārā ‘ananto ākāso’ ti ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati.

Ayaṃ ākāśanañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho.

Katamo viññānañcāyatanaśamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākāśanañcāyatanaṃ samatik-

¹ arūpasaññi, S. S₂. K.

² arūpasaññi, S.; but S₂. and K. have arūpaṃ.

³ adhimokkho, S.

kamma 'anantaṃ viññāṇaṃ' ti viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkho.

Katamo ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkho?

Iddha bhikkhu sabbaso viññāṇaṇcāyatanaṃ samatikkamma 'n' atthi kiñcīti' ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkho.

Katamo nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso ākiñcaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samāpattivimokkho.

Katamo saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho?

Idha bhikkhu sabbaso nevasaññānāsaññāyatanaṃ samatikkamma saññāvedayitanirodhaṃ upasampajja viharati. Ayaṃ saññāvedayitanirodhasamāpattivimokkho.

10. Katamo samayavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ samayavimokkho.

Katamo asamayavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asamaya-vimokkho.

Katamo sāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo asāmāyiko vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ asāmāyiko vimokkho.

Katamo kuppo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ kuppo vimokkho.

Katamo akuppo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ akuppo vimokkho.

Katamo lokiyo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ lokiyo vimokkho.

Katamo lokuttaro vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ lokuttaro vimokkho.

Katamo sāsavo vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ sāsavo vimokkho.

Katamo anāsavo vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā

cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ anāsavo
vimokkho.

11. Katamo sāmiso vimokkho? Rūpappaṭisaññutto vimokkho. Ayam sāmiso vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisō vimokkho? Arūpappatisaññitto vimokkho. Āyām nirāmisō vimokkho.

Katamo nirāmisā nirāmisataro vimokkho¹? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ nirāmisā nirāmisataro² vimokkho.

Katamo paṇihito vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ paṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānaṃ ca. Ayaṃ appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo pañhitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho? Paṭhamaj-
jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā . . . pe . . . nevasaññānā-
saññāyatanaśamāpattiya paṭilābho vā vipāko vā. Ayaṃ
pañhitappaṭippassaddhivimokkho.

Katamo saññutto vimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ saññutto vimokkho.

Katamo visaññutto vimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ visaññutto vimokkho.

Katamo ekattavimokkho? Cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni nibbānañ ca. Ayañ ekattavimokkho.

Katamo nānattavimokkho? Cattāri jhānāni catasso ca arūpasamāpattiyo. Ayaṃ nānattavimokkho.

12. Katamo saññāvimokkho?

Siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti,
dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvasena
parivāyena.

'Sivā' ti. Kathaṇ ca sīvā ?

'Aniccānupassanāñānam niccato saññāya muccatīti.'

¹ nirāmisō vicāro vimokkho, S.; nirāmisō nirāmissaro vā vimokkho, S.; nirāmisataro vimokkho, K.

² nirāmiso nirāmisavaro, S.; S₂ and K. as above.

saññāvimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho . . . pe . . . 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato saññāya muccatīti' saññāvimokkho. Evam siyā eko saññāvimokkho dasa saññāvimokkhā honti, dasa saññāvimokkhā eko saññāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ saññāvimokkho.

13. Katamo ñāṇavimokkho ?

Siyā eko ñāṇavimokkho dasa ñāṇavimokkhā honti, dasa ñāṇavimokkhā eko ñāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā ?

'Aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ sukhato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'anattānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ attato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' ñāṇavimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā yathā-

bhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ rāgato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-
vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ samu-
dayato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'paṭi-
nissaggānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ ādānato sammohā
aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho, 'animittānupassanā
yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ nimittato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti'
nāṇavimokkho, 'appanīhitānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ
paṇidhiyā sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho,
'suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho.

Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavimokkhā honti,
dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti vatthuvasena
pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'rūpe suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ nāṇaṃ abhinivesato
sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇavimokkho . . . pe . . .
'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāpe,
cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarape aniccānupassanā
. . . pe . . . jarāmarape suññatānupassanā yathābhūtaṃ
nāṇaṃ abhinivesato sammohā aññāṇā muccatīti' nāṇa-
vimokkho. Evam siyā eko nāṇavimokkho dasa nāṇavi-
mokkhā honti, dasa nāṇavimokkhā eko nāṇavimokkho hoti
vatthuvasena pariyāyena. Ayaṃ nāṇavimokkho.

14. Katamo sītisiyāvimokkho?¹

Siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā² honti,
dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthu-
vasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ niccato
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'duk-
khānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ sukhatō
santāpaparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'anat-
tānupassanā anuttaraṃ sītibhāvaṃ nāṇaṃ attato santā-
paparilāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nibbid-

¹ siyāvimokkho, S.; satiyāvimokkho, S₂.

² sātisiyāvimokkhā, S₂.

ānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nandiyā santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'virāgānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ rāgato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti', sītisiyāvimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ samudayato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ ādānato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'animittanupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ nimittato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho, 'suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ abhinivesato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanā anuttaram sītibhāvaṃ ñāṇaṃ niccato santāpapaṇīlāhadarathā muccatīti' sītisiyāvimokkho.

Evam siyā eko sītisiyāvimokkho¹ dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā honti, dasa sītisiyāvimokkhā eko sītisiyāvimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

Ayaṃ sītisiyāvimokkho.

15. Katamo jhānavimokkho?

'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'² jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti'³ jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca'⁴ jānatīti' jhānavimokkho.

¹ sītisiyāvimokkho, S. S₂.

² jāyatīti, S. K.

³ S₂. has jāpetīti corrected to jhāpetīti.

⁴ varāne ca jāpe, S₂.; varāne jāpe, S.; jhāte ca jhāpe ca, M.; jāte ca jhāpe ca, K.

'Abyāpādo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti'¹ jhānavimokkho.

'Ālokasaññā jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ 'avikkhepo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'dhammavavatthānaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'vicikicchā jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'ñānaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'avijjam jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'pāmojjaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'aratiṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānaṃ jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'sabbakilese jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muccatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muccatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti' dhammā, 'jhāpetīti' kilese, 'jhāte ca jhāpe'² ca jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

Ayaṃ jhānavimokkho.

16. Katamo anupādā cittassa vimokkho?

Siyā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittassa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittassa vimokkho hoti vatthuvasena pari-yāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

'Aniccānupassanāñānaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñānaṃ sukhato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñānaṃ attato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñānaṃ nandiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñānaṃ rāgato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñānaṃ samudayato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñānaṃ ādānato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñānaṃ nimittato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittassa vimokkho, 'appaṇi-

¹ jhāne ca, S.; jhāne ca jhāpe ca, S₂.

² cāte-jhāpe, S. S₂.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho . . . pe . . . vedanāya . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato upādānā muccatīti' anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho.

Evam siyā eko anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho dasa anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkhā honti, dasa anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkhā eko anupādā cittaṣṣa vimokkho hoti vatthuvaseṇa pari-yāyena.

17. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati? Nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ katih' upādānehi muccati?

Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ catuh' upādānehi muccati, paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ catuh' upādānehi muccati, animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati, appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ ekupādānā muccati, suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ tih' upādānehi muccati.

18. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ katamehi tih' upādānehi muccati? Ditthupādānā silabbatupādānā attavādupādānā. Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ imehi tih' upādānehi muccati.

Dukkhanupassanāñāṇaṃ katamā ekupādānā muccati?

Kāmūpādānā. Dukkhanupassanāññāṇaṃ imā¹ ekūpādānā muccati.

Anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tīh' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi tīh' upādānehi muccati.

Nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Nirodhānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi catūh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Paṭinissaggānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi catūh' upādānehi muccati.

Animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tīh' upādānehi muccati? Kāmūpādānā diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ tīh' upādānehi muccati.

Appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamā ekūpādānā muccati? Kāmūpādānā. Appaṇihitānupassanāññāṇaṃ imā ekūpādānā muccati.

Suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ katamehi tīh' upādānehi muccati? Diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā. Suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ imehi tīh' upādānehi muccati.

Yaṇi ca aniccānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇi ca anattānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇi ca animittānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇi ca suññatānupassanāññāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni tīh' upādānehi muccanti—diṭṭhūpādānā sīlabbatūpādānā attavādūpādānā.

Yaṇi ca dukkhānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇi ca nibbidānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇi ca virāgānupassanāññāṇaṃ yaṇi ca appaṇi-

¹ idaṃ, M.

hitānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni cattāri ñāṇāni ekupādānā muccanti—kāṃupādānā.

Yaṇ ca nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ yaṇ ca paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ, imāni dve ñāṇāni catuḥ' upādānehi muccanti—kāṃupādānā diṭṭhupādānā sīlabbatupādānā attavādupādānā.

Ayaṃ anupādā¹ cittassa vimokkho.

Vimokkhakathāya paṭhamabhāṇavāraṃ.

19. Tīṇi kho paṇ' imāni vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti. Sabbasaṅkhāre paricchedaparivattumato² samanupassanatāya animittāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya,³ sabbasaṅkhāresu manosamuttejanatāya appaṇihitāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya, sabbadhamme parato samanupassanatāya suññatāya ca dhātuyā cittasampakkhandanatāya.⁴ Imāni tīṇi vimokkhamukhāni lokaniyyānāya saṃvattanti.

20. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?⁵ Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upaṭṭhahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ

¹ anupādānā, K.; S. and S₂. omit.

² °parivatthumato, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

³ cittasamakhandhanatāya, S. S₂.

⁴ cittassa pakhandanatāya, S₂; cittasampakkhandanatāya, S.

⁵ upaṭṭhanti, M. K.

hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamindriyaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo saddhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo samādhindriyaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo paññindriyaṃ paṭilabhati.

21. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammā-paṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriya-bhāvanā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ ādhīpateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyaṇi tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā

honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa indriyabhāvanā.

22. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katam-indriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Bhāvanāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamindriyaṃ ādhipateyyaṃ hoti? Paṭivedhāya kat' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthēna bhāvanā? Ken' atthēna paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa saddhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanattthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa samādhindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanattthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti. Bhāvanāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭivedhakāle paññindriyaṃ āhipateyyaṃ hoti; paṭivedhāya cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthēna bhāvanā, dassanattthēna paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

23. Aniccato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹ hoti?

Dukkhato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti?

Anattato manasikaroto katamindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti? Katamindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

¹ saddhādhimutto, K.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

24. 'Saddahanto vimutto'¹ ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti'² saddhāvimutto; 'jhānaphassaṃ paṭhamāṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā, sukho nirodho ti ātamaṃ³ hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyati' diṭṭhippatto. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto, yo ca kāyasakkhī, yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhipattā pi vatthuvasena pariyāyena.

'Siyā' ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; anattato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti.

. Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā.

Dukkhatō manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; aniccato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti.

Evaṃ ime tayo puggalā samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; aniccato

¹ adhimutto, K.

² adhimuccatīti, K.

³ ānāma, S. K.

manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Evam ime tayo puggalā paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā. Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariāyena.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, siyā ime tayo puggalā, añño yeva saddhāvimutto, añño kāyasakkhī, añño diṭṭhippatto.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā?

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto samādhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto paññindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

Yo cāyaṃ puggalo saddhāvimutto yo ca kāyasakkhī yo ca diṭṭhippatto, evaṃ siyā ime tayo puggalā saddhāvimuttā pi kāyasakkhī pi diṭṭhippattā pi vatthuvaseṇa pariāyena, añño yeva saddhāvimutto añño kāyasakkhī añño diṭṭhippatto.

25. Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati saddhānusārī: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te saddhānusārino.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyaṃ adhimattaṃ hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār’ indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti

subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci¹ saddhindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

Aniccato manasikaroto saddhindriyam adhimattam hoti, saddhindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati saddhāvimutto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; saddhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci saddhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te saddhāvimuttā.

26. Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena catunnam indriyānam bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhanti, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

Dukkato manasikaroto samādhindriyam adhimattam hoti, samādhindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalam sacchikataṃ hoti . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati kāyasakkhī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; samādhindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci samādhindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te kāyasakkhī.

27. Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattimaggaṃ paṭilabhati; tena vuccati dhammānusārī: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti;

¹ yo hi koci, S.

paññindriyassa vasena catunnaṃ indriyānaṃ bhāvanā hoti. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattimaggam paṭilabhanti, sabbe te dhammānusārino.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena sotāpattiphalaṃ sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

Anattato manasikaroto paññindriyam adhimattam hoti, paññindriyassa adhimattattā sakadāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, anāgāmimaggaṃ paṭilabhati, anāgāmiphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti, Arahattamaggaṃ paṭilabhati, Arahattaphalaṃ sacchikataṃ hoti; tena vuccati diṭṭhippatto: cattār' indriyāni tadanvayāni honti . . . pe . . . sampayuttapaccayā honti; paññindriyassa vasena cattār' indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni. Ye hi keci paññindriyassa vasena Arahattam sacchikatā, sabbe te diṭṭhippattā.

28. Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ¹ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesārajjappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

29. Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ, dhammavavatthānaṃ, ñānaṃ, pāmojjaṃ, paṭhamajjhānaṃ, dutiyajjhānaṃ, tatiyajjhānaṃ, catutthajjhānaṃ, ākāsañācāyatanaśamāpattiṃ, viññānañcāyatana-

¹ nikkhammaṃ, S. M.

samāpattim, ākiñcaṇṇāyatanasamāpattim, nevasaññānāsañ-
 ñāyatanasamāpattim, aniccānupassanaṃ, dukkhānupassa-
 naṃ, anattānupassanaṃ, nibbidānupassanaṃ, virāgānupas-
 sanaṃ, nirodhānupassanaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassanaṃ,
 khayānupassanaṃ, vayānupassanaṃ, vipariṇāmānupassa-
 naṃ, animittānupassanaṃ, appanīhitānupassanaṃ, suññat-
 ānupassanaṃ, adhipaṇṇādharmavipassanaṃ, yathābhūta-
 ñāpadassanaṃ, ādīnavānupassanaṃ, paṭisaṅkhānupassa-
 naṃ, vivattaṇānupassanaṃ, sotāpattimaggaṃ, sakadāgāmi-
 maggaṃ, anāgāmi-maggaṃ, Arahatta-maggaṃ; ye hi keci
 cattāro satipatṭhāne, cattāro sammappadhāne, cattāro iddhi-
 pāde, pañc' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅge, ariyaṃ
 aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ; ye hi keci aṭṭha vimokkhe bhāvitā
 vā bhāventi vā bhāvissanti vā, adhigatā vā adhigacchanti vā
 adhigamissanti vā, pattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā,
 paṭiladdhā vā paṭilabhanti vā paṭilabhissanti vā, paṭividdhā
 vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭivijjhissanti vā, sacchikatā vā sacchi-
 karonti vā sacchikarissanti vā, phassitā vā phassanti vā
 phassissanti vā, vasippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti
 vā, pāramippattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā, vesāra-
 jappattā vā pāpuṇanti vā pāpuṇissanti vā; sabbe te sad-
 dhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa
 vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

80. Ye hi keci catasso paṭisambhidā pattā vā pāpuṇanti
 vā pāpuṇissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa
 vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī,
 paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso vijjā paṭividdhā vā paṭivijjhanti vā paṭi-
 vijjhissanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena
 saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī,
 paññindriyassa vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci tisso sikkhā sikkhitā vā sikkhanti vā sikkhis-
 santi vā, sacchikatā vā sacchikaronti vā sacchikarissanti vā
 . . . pe . . . sabbe te saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvi-
 muttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa
 vasena diṭṭhippattā.

Ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariṇānti, samudayaṃ pajahanti,
 nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi, sabbe te saddh-

indriyassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippattā.

31. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, abhiññāpaṭivedho¹ ca sabbadhammānaṃ, pariññāpaṭivedho ca sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ, pahānapaṭivedho ca sabbākusalānaṃ,² bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca catunnaṃ maggānaṃ, sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto saddhindriyassa vasena saddhāvimutto, samādhindriyassa vasena kāyasakkhī, paññindriyassa vasena ditthippatto.

Dutiyabhāṇavāraṃ.

¹ After maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, K. reads maggasaccaṃ bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, sabbadhammānaṃ pariññāpaṭivedho ca, sabbasaṅkhārānaṃ pahānapaṭivedho ca, sabbākusalānaṃ, bhāvanāpaṭivedho ca, catunnaṃ maggānaṃ sacchikiriyāpaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi, etc.

² sabbākusalānaṃ. S. S.

32. Aniccato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti? Anattato manasikaroto kathaṃ saṅkhārā upatthahanti?

Aniccato manasikaroto khayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto bhayato saṅkhārā upatthahanti. Anattato manasikaroto suññato saṅkhārā upatthahanti.

Aniccato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti? Anattato manasikaroto kimbahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti. Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulaṃ cittaṃ hoti.

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati? Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo katamaṃ vimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati?

Aniccato manasikaronto adhimokkhabahulo animittavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Dukkhatō manasikaronto passaddhibahulo appanīhitavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati. Anattato manasikaronto vedabahulo suññatavimokkhaṃ paṭilabhati.

33. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Dukkhatō manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,

nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ko bhāveti?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanihito vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā. Yo sammāpaṭipanno, so bhāveti; n'atthi micchāpaṭipannassa vimokkhabhāvanā.

84. Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Dukkhato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho āhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Bhāvanāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti? Paṭivedhakāle katamo vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti? Paṭivedhāya kati vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti? Ken' atthena bhāvanā? Ken' atthena paṭivedho?

Aniccato manasikaroto adhimokkhabahulassa animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Dukkato manasikaroto passaddhibahulassa appanīhito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle appanīhito vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

Anattato manasikaroto vedabahulassa suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Bhāvanāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti, saha-jātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti, ekarasā honti. Paṭivedhakāle suññato vimokkho ādhipateyyo hoti. Paṭivedhāya dve vimokkhā tadanvayā honti . . . pe . . . ekarasā honti. Ekarasatthena bhāvanā, dassanatthena paṭivedho. Evaṃ paṭivijjhanto pi bhāveti, bhāvento pi paṭivijjhati.

35. Aniccato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto¹

¹ saddhādhimutto, K. throughout.

hoti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti? Anattato manasikaroto katamo vimokkho adhimatto hoti? Katamavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho adhimatto hoti, animittavimokkhassa adhimattattā saddhāvimutto hoti; dukkhato manasikaroto appaṇihito vimokkho adhimatto hoti, appaṇihitavimokkhassa adhimattattā kāyasakkhī hoti; anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho adhimatto hoti, suññatavimokkhassa adhimattattā diṭṭhippatto hoti.

36. 'Saddahanto vimutto' ti saddhāvimutto, 'phuṭṭhattā sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī, 'diṭṭhattā patto' ti diṭṭhippatto: 'saddahanto vimuccatīti' saddhāvimutto; 'jhāna-phassaṃ paṭhamaṃ phusati, pacchā nirodhaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' kāyasakkhī; 'dukkhā saṅkhārā sukho nirodho ti ñātaṃ' hoti diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ sacchikataṃ phassitaṃ paññāyāti' diṭṭhippatto.

Ye hi keci nekkhammaṃ bhāvitā vā bhāventi vā bhāvisanti vā . . . pe . . . sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

Ye hi keci abyāpādaṃ . . . pe . . . ālokasaññaṃ, avikkhepaṃ . . . pe . . . ye hi keci dukkhaṃ pariñānanti, samudayaṃ pajahanti, nirodhaṃ sacchikaronti, maggaṃ bhāventi; sabbe te animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimuttā, appaṇihitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatā.

37. Katih' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katih' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, nirodhasaccaṃ

sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, maggasaccaṃ bhāva-nāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti; imehi catūh' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

Katthi' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti? Katthi' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati?

Navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti. Navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhati.

Dukkhasaccaṃ pariññāpaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati, samudayasaccaṃ pahānapaṭivedhaṃ paṭivijjhati . . . pe . . . sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho ca nirodhassa. Imehi navah' ākārehi saccapaṭivedho hoti, imehi navah' ākārehi saccāni paṭivijjhanto animittavimokkhassa vasena saddhāvimutto, appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena kāyasakkhī, suññatavimokkhassa vasena diṭṭhippatto.

88. Aniccato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti¹ passati? Kathaṃ sammāpassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?²

Dukkato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammāpassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Anattato manasikaronto katame dhamme yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati? Kathaṃ sammāpassanaṃ hoti? Kathaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti? Kattha kaṅkhā pahīyati?

Aniccato manasikaronto nimittaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammāpassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā aniccato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā³ pahīyati.

Dukkato manasikaronto pavattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammāpassanaṃ. Evaṃ tadan-

¹ pajānāti, K.

² saṅkhārā paṭiyati, S. S₂.

³ saṅkhā, S₂, M.

vayena sabbe saṅkhārā dukkhato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Anattato manasikaronto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ jānāti passati. Tena vuccati sammādassanaṇ. Evaṇ tadanvayena sabbe saṅkhārā anattato sudiṭṭhā honti. Ettha kaṅkhā pahīyati.

Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammādassanaṇ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā rānatthā¹ c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā,² byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ ti? Yaṇ ca yathābhūtaṇ ñāṇaṇ yaṇ ca sammādassanaṇ yā ca kaṅkhāvitaraṇā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ.

39. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upatṭhāti? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upatṭhāti? Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ bhayato upatṭhāti?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ bhayato upatṭhāti. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṇ bhayato upatṭhāti. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṇ ca pavattaṇ ca bhayato upatṭhāti.

Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāṇe paññā yaṇ ca ādinave ñāṇaṇ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ ti? Yā ca bhayatupatṭhāṇe paññā yaṇ ca ādinave ñāṇaṇ yā ca nibbidā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ.

Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanaṇ ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ ti? Yā ca anattānupassanā yā ca suññatānupassanā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanaṇ eva nānaṇ.

40. Aniccato manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati? Dukkhatō manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati? Anattato manasikaroto kiṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittaṇ paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṇ uppajjati. Dukkhatō manasikaroto pavattaṇ paṭisaṅkhā

¹ nanattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

² ekattā, S. S₂., and K. as v.l.

ñāṇaṃ uppajjati. Anattato manasikaroto nimittaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca paṭisaṅkhā ñāṇaṃ uppajjati.

Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā¹ yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca muñcitūkamyatā yā ca paṭisaṅkhānupassanā yā ca saṅkhārūpekkhā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Dukkhato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Anattato manasikaroto kuto cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti? Kattha cittaṃ pakkhandati?

Aniccato manasikaroto nimittā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Dukkhato manasikaroto pavattā cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, appavatte cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Anattato manasikaroto nimittā ca pavattā ca cittaṃ vuṭṭhāti, animitte appavatte nirodhanibbānadhātuyā cittaṃ pakkhandati.

Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca? Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti? Yā ca bahiddhāvutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā ye ca gotrabhūddhammā, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānaṃ.

Aniccato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Dukkhato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati? Anattato manasikaronto katamena vimokkhena vimuccati?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhena vimuccati. Dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhena vimuccati. Anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhena vimuccati.

Yā ca dubhatovutṭhānavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge

¹ muñcitūkampanā, S.

ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā nānatthā c'eva nānābyañjanā ca?
Udāhu ekatthā, byañjanam eva nānan ti?

Yā ca dubhatovutthānavivattaṇe paññā yaṃ ca magge
ñāṇaṃ, ime dhammā ekatthā, byañjanam eva nāṇaṃ.

41. Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?
Katih' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti?

Catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti. Sattah'
ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe honti.

Katamehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti? Ādhipateyyatthena adhiṭṭhānatthena abhinīhāraṭ-
ṭhena niyyānatthena.

Kathaṃ ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaroto animitto vimokkho ādhipateyyo
hoti, dukkhato manasikaroto appanīhito vimokkho ādhipa-
teyyo hoti, anattato manasikaroto suññato vimokkho
ādhipateyyo hoti.

Evam ādhipateyyatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti, anattato manasika-
ronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti.

Evam adhiṭṭhānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena
cittaṃ abhinīharati, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhita-
vimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīharati, anattato mana-
sakaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena cittaṃ abhinīha-
rati.

Evam abhinīhāratthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe
honti.

Kathaṃ niyyānatthena tayo vimokkhā nānākhaṇe honti?

Aniccato manasikaronto animittavimokkhassa vasena

nīrodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, dukkhato manasikaronto appanīhitavimokkhassa vasena nīrodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti, anattato manasikaronto suññatavimokkhassa vasena nīrodhaṃ nibbānaṃ niyyāti.

Evam niyyānatthēna tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

Imehi catūh' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā nānākhane honti.

42. Katamehi sattah' ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

Samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna¹ paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyaṭthēna phassanatthēna² abhisamayatthēna.

Kathaṃ samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna¹ paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyaṭthēna phassanatthēna² abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti?

'Aniccato manasikaronto nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'yato muccatī tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatī tena suñño' ti³ suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño tena' nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyaṭthēna phassanatthēna abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane honti.

'Dukkhato manasikaronto paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appanīhito vimokkho, 'yattha na paṇidatī tena suñño' ti suññato vimokkho, 'yena suñño' tena nimittena animitto' ti animitto vimokkho, 'yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti' appanīhito vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthēna adhigamanatthēna paṭilābhatthēna paṭivedhatthēna sacchikiriyaṭthēna phassanatthēna abhisamayatthēna tayo vimokkhā ekakkhane⁶ honti.

¹ adhigamatthēna, K.

² phassanatthēna, S. S₂.

³ suññatī, S.

⁴ yena suññatena, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. has yena suñño here.

⁶ S. omits from here to middle of sec. 45, and inserts the whole passage in sec. 2 of the following Gatikathā!

‘Anattato manasikaronto abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘yena suñño tena nimittena animitto’ ti animitto vimokkho, ‘yena nimittena animitto tattha na paṇidatīti’ appaṇihito vimokkho, ‘yattha na paṇidatīti tena suñño’ ti suññato vimokkho.

Evam samodhānatthena adhigamanatthena paṭilābhatthena paṭivedhatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena abhisamayatthena tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe hontī.

Imehi sattah’ ākārehi tayo vimokkhā ekakkhaṇe hontī.

48. Atthi vimokkho, atthi mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkha-mukhaṃ, atthi vimokkhapaccanikaṃ, atthi vimokkhā-nulomaṃ, atthi vimokkhavivaṭṭanā, atthi vimokkhabhāvanā, atthi vimokkhatippassaddhi.

Katamo vimokkho? Suññato vimokkho, animitto vimokkho, appaṇihito vimokkho.

Katamo suññato vimokkho?

‘Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

‘Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘rupe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho, ‘vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato abhinivesā muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho . . . pe . . . ‘jarāmaraṇe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbābhinivesehi muccatīti’ suññato vimokkho.

Ayaṃ suññato vimokkho.

44. Katamo animitto vimokkho?

'Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'paṭi-nissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animittānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbanimittehi muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ paṇidhiyā nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato nimittā muccatīti' animitto vimokkho.

Ayaṃ animitto vimokkho.

45. Katamo appaṇihito vimokkho?

'Aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti appaṇihito vimokkho, 'dukkhānupassanāñāṇaṃ sukhato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'anattānupassanāñāṇaṃ attato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nibbidānupassanāñāṇaṃ nandiyā paṇidhiyā

muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'virāgānupassanāñāṇaṃ rāgato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'nirodhānupassanāñāṇaṃ samudayato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāñāṇaṃ ādānato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

'Rūpe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'rūpe animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'rūpe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya saṅkhāresu viññāṇe cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanāñāṇaṃ niccato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'jarāmarañe animitānupassanāñāṇaṃ nimittato muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe appaṇihitānupassanāñāṇaṃ sabbapaṇidhihi muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho, 'jarāmarañe suññatānupassanāñāṇaṃ abhinivesato paṇidhiyā muccatīti' appaṇihito vimokkho.

Ayaṃ vimokkho.

46. Katamaṃ mukhaṃ?¹ Ye tattha jātā anavajjā² kusalā bodhipakkhiyā dhammā. Idaṃ mukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ? Yaṃ tesāṃ³ dhammānaṃ ārammaṇaṃ nirodho nibbānaṃ. Idaṃ vimokkhamukhaṃ.

Katamaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ? Tīṇi akusalamūlāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, tīṇi duccarītāni vimokkhapaccanīkāni, sabbe pi akusalā dhammā vimokkhapaccanīkā. Idaṃ vimokkhapaccanīkaṃ.

¹ sukhaṃ, S₂.

² avijjā, S. S₂.

³ tesantesaṃ, K.

Katamañ vimokkhānulomañ? Tīṇi kusalamūlāni vimokkhānulomāni, tīṇi sucaritāni vimokkhānulomāni, sabbe pi kusalā dhammā vimokkhānulomā. Idañ vimokkhānulomañ.

47. Katamo vimokkhavivaṭṭo? Saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo saccavivaṭṭo.

‘Sañjānanto vivatṭatīti’ saññāvivaṭṭo, ‘cetayanto vivatṭatīti’ cetovivaṭṭo, ‘vijānanto vivatṭatīti’ cittavivaṭṭo, ‘ñānaṃ karonto vivatṭatīti’ ñānavivaṭṭo, ‘vossajjanto vivatṭatīti’ vimokkhavivaṭṭo, ‘tathatṭhena¹ vivatṭatīti’ saccavimokkho.

Yattha saññāvivaṭṭo tattha cetovivaṭṭo, yattha cetovivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo tattha cittavivaṭṭo, yattha cittavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo tattha ñānavivaṭṭo, yattha ñānavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo tattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo, yattha vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo; yattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo tattha saccavivaṭṭo, yattha saccavivaṭṭo tattha saññāvivaṭṭo cetovivaṭṭo cittavivaṭṭo ñānavivaṭṭo vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

Ayañ vimokkhavivaṭṭo.

48. Katamā vimokkhabhāvanā? Paṭhamassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, dutiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, tatiyassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, catutthassa jhānassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, viññānañācāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . ākiñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya . . . pe . . . nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sotāpattimaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ, sakadāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . anāgāmiaggassa . . . pe . . . Arāhattamaggassa āsevanā bhāvanā bahulikammañ.

¹ tathatṭhe, K.

Ayaṃ vimokkhabhāvanā.

Katamā vimokkhapaṭippassaddhi? Paṭhamassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, dutiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, tatiyassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, catutthassa jhānassa paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, ākāsañācāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . viññāṇaṇcāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . ākiñcaṇñāyatanasamāpattiyā . . . pe . . . neva-saññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiyā paṭilābho vā vipāko vā, sotāpattimaggassa sotāpattiphalaṃ, sakadāgāmimaggassa sakadāgāmiphalaṃ, anāgāmimaggassa anāgāmiphalaṃ, Arahattamaggassa Arahattaphalaṃ.

Ayaṃ vimokkhapaṭippassaddhī.¹

Tatīyabhāṇavāraṃ

Vimokkhakathā.

¹ °paṭipassaddhi, S.

I

VI. MAHĀVAGGE GATIKATHĀ

1. GATISAMPATTIYĀ ñānasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti¹ hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

2. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā² pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā³ pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā saha-jātapaccayā honti,

¹ uppatti, S. S₂.

² kusalapaccayā, S₂.; kusalā paccayā, S.

³ akusalamūla°, S. S₂.

aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime atthavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyañ ñānasampayutte imesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

8. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ ñānasampayutte katamesaṃ atthannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātecetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū abyākatā, tasmiṃ khāṇe jātacetanāya

sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasaṅkhārā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca rūpaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro khandhā arūpino sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañc' indriyāni sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo hetū sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmaṃ ca viññānaṃ ca sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime aṭṭhavīsati dhammā sahaajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ nāpasampayutte imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

4. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe tayo hetū kusalā . . . pe . . . Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katamesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetū-

naṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanak-
khaṇe tayo hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya
sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi
saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhane dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe
jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusala-
mūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhane tayo hetū
abyākatā, tasmim̐ Khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā
honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññāṇaṃ viñ-
ñānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhane cattāro khandhā arūpino sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhane pañc'
indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti,
nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisan-
dhikkhane tayo hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti; paṭisandhikkhane nāmaṃ ca viññāṇaṃ ca sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhane ime
cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamañña-
paccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā
honti.

Paṭisandhikkhane ime aṭṭhavisati dhammā sahajāta-
paccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā
honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Arūpavacarānaṃ devānaṃ imesaṃ aṭṭhannaṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti.

5. Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ
paccayā upapatti hoti? Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte katināṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti
hoti? Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti? Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ katināṃ
hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Gatisampattiyaṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ pac-
cayā upapatti hoti. Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇa-
mahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devā-
naṃ ñānavippayutte channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti

hoti. Rūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti. Arūpāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

6. Gatisampattiyaṃ āpavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti? Kusalakammassa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya saha-jātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Nikantikkhaṇe dve hetū akusalā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati akusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū abyākātā, tasmim̐ khaṇe jātacetanāya sahajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati nāmarūpapaccayā pi viññānaṃ, viññānapaccayā pi nāmarūpaṃ.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe pañcakkhandhā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro mahābhūtā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe tayo jīvitasāṅkhārā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca rūpañ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime cuddasa dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattāro dhammā arūpino sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe cattār' indriyāni sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe dve hetū sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti; paṭisandhikkhaṇe nāmañ ca viññānañ ca sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti. Paṭisandhikkhaṇe ime dvādasā dhammā sahajātapaccayā honti, aññamaññapaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, sampayuttapaccayā honti.

Paṭisandbhikkhaṇe ime chabbīsati dhammā sahaajāta-paccayā honti, aññamaññāpaccayā honti, nissayapaccayā honti, vippayuttapaccayā honti.

Gatisampattiyaṃ nāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Khattiyamahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapati-mahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ nāṇavippayutte katamesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti?

Kusalakammasa javanakkhaṇe dve hetū kusalā, tasmim khāṇe jātacetanāya sahaajātapaccayā honti; tena vuccati kusalamūlapaccayā pi saṅkhārā . . . pe Khattiya-mahāsālānaṃ brahmaṇamahāsālānaṃ gahapatimahāsālānaṃ kāmāvacarānaṃ devānaṃ nāṇavippayutte imesaṃ channaṃ hetūnaṃ paccayā upapatti hoti.

Gatikathā samattā.

I

VII. MAHĀVAGGE KAMMAKATHĀ

1. AHOSI kammañ ahosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ nāhosi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ n'atthi kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ bhavissati kammavipāko, ahosi kammañ na bhavissati kammavipāko; atthi kammañ atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammañ n'atthi kammavipāko, atthi kammañ bhavissati kammavipāko, atthi kammañ na bhavissati kammavipāko; bhavissati kammañ bhavissati kammavipāko, bhavissati kammañ na bhavissati kammavipāko.

Ahosi kusalañ kammañ ahosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ nāhosi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi kusalañ kammañ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi kusalañ kammañ atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalañ kammañ n'atthi kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalañ kammañ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi kusalañ kammañ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati kusalañ kammañ bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati kusalañ kammañ na bhavissati kusalassa kammassa vipāko.

Ahosi akusalañ kammañ ahosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ nāhosi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi akusalañ kammañ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; atthi

akusalam kammaṃ atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ n'atthi akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, atthi akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati akusalam kammaṃ na bhavissati akusalassa kammassa vipāko.

2. Ahosi sāvajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi anavajjam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi kaṇham kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukkaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhudrayam kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi sukhavipākaṃ kammaṃ . . . pe . . . ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ ahosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ nāhosi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, ahosi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ n'atthi dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, atthi dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko; bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko, bhavissati dukkhavipākaṃ kammaṃ na bhavissati dukkhavipākassa kammassa vipāko ti.

K a m m a k a t h ā.

I

VIII. MAHĀVAGGE VIPALLĀSAKATHĀ

PARIPUṆṆANIDĀNĀNI

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'sukhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'attā' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'subhan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro saññāvipallāsā cittavipallāsā diṭṭhivipallāsā.

2. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā. Katame cattāro ?

Anicce Bhikkhave 'aniccan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, dukkhe Bhikkhave 'dukkhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, anattani Bhikkhave 'anattā' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso, asubhe Bhikkhave 'asubhan' ti na-saññāvipallāso na-cittavipallāso na-diṭṭhivipallāso.

Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro na-saññāvipallāsā na-cittavipallāsā na-diṭṭhivipallāsā.

Anicce niccasaññīno¹ dukkhe ca dukkhasaññīno
anattani ca 'attā' ti² asubhe subhasaññīno,
micchādiṭṭhigatā³ sattā⁴ khittacittā visaññīno

¹ aniccasaññīno, S. S₂.

² anattani ca attasaññīno, K.; nattāti anantanīti, S.;
anattāni anattānīti, S₂.

³ micchādiṭṭhihatā, S. S₂. M. K.

⁴ pattā, S. S₂. M.

te yogayuttā Mārassa ayogakkhemagāmino¹
sattā gacchanti saṁsāraṁ² jātimaraṇagāmino,
yadā ca Buddhā lokasmiṁ uppajjanti pabhaṅkarā,
te imaṁ dhammaṁ pakāsentī dukkhūpasamagāminaṁ,
tesaṁ sutvāna sappaññā sacittaṁ paecaladdhuṁ te,³
aniccaṁ aniccato dakkhuṁ⁴ dukkhamaddakkhuṁ duk-
khato⁵

anattani 'anattā' ti⁶ asubhaṁ asubhataddasuṁ⁷
sammādiṭṭhisamādānā sabbadukkhā upaccagun ti.⁸

Ime cattāro vipallāsā diṭṭhisampannassa puggalassa
pahīnā appahīnā ti. Keci⁹ pahīnā, keci appahīnā. Anicce
'niccan' ti saññāvipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso
pahīno;¹⁰ dukkhe 'sukhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ
uppajjati, diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; anattani 'attā' ti saññā-
vipallāso cittavipallāso diṭṭhivipallāso pahīno; asubhe
'subhan' ti saññā uppajjati, cittaṁ uppajjati, diṭṭhi-
vipallāso pahīno.

Dvīsu vatthūsu cha vipallāsā pahīnā; dvīsu vatthūsu
dve vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appahīnā;¹¹ catūsu¹²
vatthūsu aṭṭha vipallāsā pahīnā, cattāro vipallāsā appa-
hīnā ti.

Vipallāsakathā.

¹ ayogakkhemino janā, M. K.; ayogakkhemassa gāmino, S. S₂. and K. as v.l.

² saṁsārā, S.

³ sagittaladdhake, S. S₂.

⁴ aniccaṁ aniccavā cakkhuṁ, S.; aniccaṁ aniccā cakkhuṁ, S₂.

⁵ dukkhasamuddakato, S. S₂.

⁶ anattāni anattānīti, S. S₂.; anattaṁ ca anattato, K.

⁷ asubhavādasam, S.; asubhavādayam, S₂.; °taddasuṁ, M. K.

⁸ upajjagun ti, M.; upajjagan ti, S. and K. as v.l.; uppajjanti, S₂.

⁹ ke pahīnā ko ca appahīnā, S. S₂. ¹⁰ bahino, S. S₂.

¹¹ pahīnā, S. S₂.

¹² K. has appahīnā ca catūsu.

I

IX. MAGGAKATHĀ

1. 'MAGGO' ti. Ken' atthena maggo?¹

Sotāpattimaggakkhaṇe dassanaatthēna sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya² maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; abhiropanaatthēna³ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; paṭigahaatthēna sammāvācā micchāvācāya pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca,

¹ Maggo kena maggo, S. S₂.

² uttarim paṭivedhāya, K.; S. omits the whole clause.

³ abhiniropanatthēna, K.

saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; samutthānatthena sammā-kammanto micchākammantassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca; vodānatthena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . pag-gaḥatthena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . uppatthānatthena sammā-sati micchāsatiyā pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhissa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

2. Sakadāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanatthena sammā-ditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhī oḷārikassa kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa oḷārikassa kāmarāgānusoḷāyassa paṭighānusoḷāyassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, viśesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe patitthāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Anāgāmimagga-khaṇe dassanatthena sammāditthi . . . pe . . . avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhī anusoḷāgataḥ

kāmarāgasaññojanassa paṭighasaññojanassa anusahagatassa kāmarāgānusayassa paṭighānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgassa arūparāgassa mānassa uddhaccassa avijjāya mānānusayassa bhavarāgānusayassa¹ avijjānusayassa pahānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, kilesānaṃ pariyādānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, paṭivedhādivisodhanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa adhiṭṭhānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, cittassa vodānāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, visesādhigamāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, uttaripaṭivedhāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, saccābhisamayāya maggo c'eva hetu ca, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpanāya maggo c'eva hetu ca.

3. Dassanamaggo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahamaggo sammāvācā, vodānamaggo sammā-ājīvo, paggahamaggo sammāvāyāmo, upatṭhānamaggo sammāsati, avikkhepamaggo sammāsamādhi; upatṭhānamaggo satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayamaggo dhanamavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahamaggo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamaggo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamaggo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepamaggo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānamaggo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamaggo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamaggo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyamaggo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamaggo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamaggo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhamaggo sad-dhindriyaṃ, paggahamaggo viriyindriyaṃ, upatṭhāna-

¹ rāgānusayassa, K.

maggo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamaggo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamaggo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhipateyyatthena indriyaṃ¹ maggo, akampiyatthena balaṃ² maggo, niyyānatthena bojjaṅga³ maggo; hetutthena maggo, upatthānatthena satipatthānā maggo, padahatthena⁴ sammappadhānā maggo, ijghanatthena iddhipādā maggo, tathatthena saccāni⁵ maggo, avikkhepatthena samatho maggo, anupassanatthena vipassanā maggo, ekarasatthena samatha-vipassanā maggo, anativattanatthena yuganandhā⁶ maggo; samvaratthena silavisuddhi maggo, avikkhepatthena citta-visuddhi maggo, dassanatthena ditthivisuddhi maggo; muttatthena vimokkho maggo, paṭivedhatthena vijjā maggo, pariccāgatthena vimutti maggo, samucchedatthena khaye ñāpaṃ maggo; chando mūlatthena maggo, manasikāro samutthānatthena maggo, phasso samodhānatthena maggo, vedanā samosaraṇatthena maggo, samādhī samukhatthena maggo, sati ādhipateyyatthena maggo, paññā taduttaratthena⁷ maggo, vimutti sārattthena maggo, amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena maggo ti.

Maggakathā.

¹ indriyā, M.

² balā, M.

³ bojjaṅgā, M.

⁴ padahanatthena, K.

saccā, S. S.₂ K.

⁶ yuganaddhā, K.

⁷ tatuttaratthena, S. M.

I

X. MAHĀVAGGE MAṆḌAPEYYAKATHĀ

1. MAṆḌAPEYYAṀ idaṃ Bhikkhave brahmacariyaṃ satthari¹ sammukhibhūte.² Tividho³ maṇḍo satthari⁴ sammukhibhūte — desanāmaṇḍo paṭiggahamaṇḍo brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

Katamo desanāmaṇḍo?

Catunnaṃ ariyasaccānaṃ ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ,⁵ catunnaṃ satipaṭṭhānānaṃ . . . pe . . . catunnaṃ sammappadhānaṃ, catunnaṃ iddhipādānaṃ, pañcannaṃ indriyānaṃ, pañcannaṃ balānaṃ, sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ, ariyassa aṭṭhaṅgikassa maggassa ācikkhanā desanā paññāpanā paṭṭhapanā vivaraṇā vibhajanā uttānikammaṃ. Ayaṃ desanāmaṇḍo.

Katamo paṭiggahamaṇḍo?

Bhikkhū bhikkhuniyo upāsakā upāsikāyo devā manussā, ye va paṇ' aññe pi keci viññātāro.

Ayaṃ paṭiggahamaṇḍo.

Katamo brahmacariyamaṇḍo?

Ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ — sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvacaṃ sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ brahmacariyamaṇḍo.

2. 'Adhimokkhamaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā saddhindriyassa

¹ satthā, M.; sattā, S.; satta, S₂.

² samukkhībhūto, S. S₂. M.

³ tivatta, M.; tivimodhā, S₂.

⁴ satthari, S. S₂. M. ⁵ uttānikammaṃ, K.

adhimokkhamandaṃ pivatīti¹ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyindriyassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upatthānamandaṃ satindriyaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satindriyassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avikkhepamaṇḍo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā samādhindriyassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘dassanamaṇḍo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā paññindriyassa dassanamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭo, assaddhiyaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā saddhābalaṃ assaddhiye akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘kosajje akampiyamaṇḍo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyabalaṃ kosajje akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pamāde akampiyamaṇḍo satibalaṃ pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satibalaṃ pamāde akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kasaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā samādhibalaṃ uddhacce akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍo paññābalaṃ avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā paññābalaṃ avijjāya akampiyamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

‘Upatthānamandaṃ satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kasaṭo, pamādaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā satisambojjhaṅgassa upatthānamandaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; pavīcayamaṇḍo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kasaṭo, avijjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgassa pavīcayamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘paggahamaṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kasaṭo, kosajjaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā viriyasambojjhaṅgassa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘pharaṇamaṇḍo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kasaṭo, parilāhaṃ kasaṭaṃ chaddetvā pītisambojjhaṅgassa pharaṇamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti’ maṇḍapeyyaṃ; ‘upasaṃamaṇḍo

¹ pivatīti, S. M.

passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭo, dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā passaddhisambojjhaṅgassa upasama-
maṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo samā-
dhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā samādhisambojjhaṅgassa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ
pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'paṭisaṅkhānamaṇḍo¹ upekkhā-
sambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ² kaṣaṭo, appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅ-
khānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'dassanaṃmaṇḍo
sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhi kaṣaṭo, micchāditṭhiṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammāditṭhiyā dassanaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'abhiropanaṃmaṇḍo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅ-
kappo kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṅkappaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sam-
māsaṅkappassa abhiropanaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'pariggahamaṇḍo sammāvācā micchāvācā kaṣaṭo,
micchāvācaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvācāya parigga-
hamanaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'samuṭṭhānamaṇḍo
sammākammanto micchākammanto kaṣaṭo, micchākam-
mantaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammākammantassa samuṭ-
ṭhānamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'vodānaṃmaṇḍo
sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kaṣaṭo, micchā-ājīvaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ
chaḍḍetvā sammā-ājīvassa vodānaṃmaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍa-
peyyaṃ; 'paggahamaṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo
kaṣaṭo, micchāvāyāmaṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāvāyā-
massa paggahamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'upaṭṭhā-
namaṇḍo sammāsaṭi micchāsaṭi kaṣaṭo, micchāsaṭiṃ
kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍḍetvā sammāsaṭiyā upaṭṭhānamaṇḍaṃ piva-
tīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ; 'avikkhepamaṇḍo sammāsamādhī
micchāsamādhī kaṣaṭo, micchāsamādhīṃ kaṣaṭaṃ chaḍ-
ḍetvā sammāsamādhissa avikkhepamaṇḍaṃ pivatīti' maṇḍapeyyaṃ.

3. Atthi maṇḍo, atthi peyyaṃ, atthi kaṣaṭo.³

Adhimokkhamanaṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭo,
yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ;
paggahamaṇḍo viriyindriyaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha

¹ paṭisaṅkhāpanamaṇḍo, S.

² appaṭisaṅkhā, M.

³ adhimanaṇḍo adhipateyyaṃ adhikaṣaṭo adhikaṣaṭaṃ, S.

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upatthānamāṇo satindriyaṃ pamādo kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamāṇo samādhindriyaṃ uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; dassanamāṇo paññindriyaṃ avijjā kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Assaddhiye akampiyamāṇo saddhābalaṃ assaddhiyaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; kosajje akampiyamāṇo viriyabalaṃ kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pamāde akampiyamāṇo satibalaṃ pamādo kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; uddhacce akampiyamāṇo samādhibalaṃ uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avijjāya akampiyamāṇo paññābalaṃ avijjā kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Upatthānamāṇo satisambojjhaṅgo pamādo kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pavicayamāṇo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo avijjā kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paggahamāṇo viriyasambojjhaṅgo kosajjaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pharaṇamāṇo pītisambojjhaṅgo parilāho kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upasamamāṇo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dutṭhullaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhepamāṇo samādhisambojjhaṅgo uddhaccaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; paṭisaṅkhānamāṇo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo appaṭisaṅkhānaṃ kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

Dassanamāṇo sammādiṭṭhi micchādiṭṭhi kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; abhiropanamāṇo sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappo kaṣaṭo, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pariggahamāṇo sammāvācā micchāvācā kaṣaṭo, yo tattha

attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; samuṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammākammanto micchākammanto kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; pagga-
hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmo kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammāsati micchāsati kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ; avikkhe-
pamāṇḍo sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhī kasato, yo tattha attharaso dhammaraso vimuttiraso, idaṃ peyyaṃ.

4. Dassanamāṇḍo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanamāṇḍo sam-
māsaṅkappo, pariggahamāṇḍo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhāna-
māṇḍo sammākammanto, vodānamāṇḍo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-
hamāṇḍo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo sammā-
sati, avikkhepamāṇḍo sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo
satisambojjhaṅgo, pavīcayamāṇḍo dhammavicayasamboj-
jhaṅgo, paggaḥamāṇḍo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇamāṇḍo
pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamamāṇḍo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo,
avikkhepamāṇḍo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhāna-
māṇḍo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyamāṇḍo
saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyamāṇḍo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde
akampiyamāṇḍo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyamāṇḍo
samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyamāṇḍo paññābalaṃ;
adhimokkhamāṇḍo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥamāṇḍo viriyin-
driyaṃ, upaṭṭhānamāṇḍo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepamāṇḍo
samādhindriyaṃ, dassanamāṇḍo paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyaṃ¹ maṇḍo, akampiyatṭhena
balaṃ maṇḍo, niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgo maṇḍo, hetutṭhena
maggo maṇḍo, upaṭṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā maṇḍo, pada-
hanatṭhena sammappadhānā maṇḍo, ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādā maṇḍo; avikkhepatṭhena samatho maṇḍo, anupas-
sanatṭhena vipassanā maṇḍo, ekarasatṭhena samathavi-
passanā maṇḍo, anativattanatṭhena yuganandhā maṇḍo;
saṃvaratṭhena silavisuddhi maṇḍo, avikkhepatṭhena citta-
visuddhi maṇḍo, dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi maṇḍo;

¹ indriyā, M.

muttatṭhena vimokkho maṇḍo, paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā maṇḍo, pariccāgatṭhena vimutti maṇḍo, samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo, paṭipassaddhatṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ maṇḍo. Chando mūlaṭṭhena maṇḍo, manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena maṇḍo, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena¹ maṇḍo, vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena maṇḍo, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena maṇḍo, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena maṇḍo, paññā taduttaraṭṭhena maṇḍo, vimutti sārattaṭṭhena maṇḍo, amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena maṇḍo ti.

Maṇḍapeyyakathā niṭṭhitā.

Bhāṇavāraṃ.

Mahāvaggo paṭhamo.

Tassa vaggassa udānaṃ bhavati.

Nāna ditṭhi ca assāsā
Indriya vimokkha pañcamā
Gatī kamma vipallāsā
Maggo maṇḍena te dasā² ti.

Esanikāyavaro³ ṭhapito asamo paṭhamo⁴ pavaro varo ca vago⁵ ti.

¹ samotaṇaṭṭhena, M.

² terasā, M.

³ esanikāyavasena, M.

⁴ M. omits.

⁵ varamaggo, K.

II

YUGANANDHAVAGGO

I. YUGANANDHAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam.

Ekam samayaM āyasmā Ānando Kosambiyam viharati Ghositārāme. Tatra kho āyasmā Ānando bhikkhū āman-
tesi. 'Āvuso Bhikkave'¹ ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū
āyasmato Ānandassa paccassosum. Āyasmā Ānando etad
avoca—'Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama
santike Arahattapattim'² byākaroti, sabbaso catūhi maggehi
etesaM vā aññatarena. Katamehi catūhi?

Idh' āvuso bhikkhu samathapubbaṅgamaM vipassanaM
bhāveti, tassa samathapubbaṅgamaM vipassanaM bhāvayato
maggo sañjāyati. So taM maggaM āsevati bhāveti bahu-
likaroti, tassa taM maggaM āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto
saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu vipassanāpubbaṅgamaM
samathaM bhāveti, tassa vipassanāpubbaṅgamaM samathaM
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taM maggaM āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taM maggaM āsevato bhāvayato
bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.³

Puna ca param āvuso bhikkhu samathavipassanaM yuga-
nandham⁴ bhāveti, tassa samathavipassanaM yuganandham
bhāvayato maggo sañjāyati. So taM maggaM āsevati
bhāveti bahulikaroti; tassa taM maggaM āsevato bhāva-

¹ K. omits Bhikkhave.

² arahattapattam, S. M.; arahattapattam, S₂; ara-
hattam, K.

³ byantihonti, M. K.

⁴ yuganaddham, K., with yuganandham as v.l.

yato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Puna ca paraṃ āvuso bhikkhuno dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānaṣaṃ¹ hoti. So āvuso samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisīdati, ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyati. So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikaroti, tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulikaroto saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Yo hi koci āvuso bhikkhu vā bhikkhunī vā mama santike Arahattapattiṃ² byākaroti, sabbaso imehi catūhi maggehi etesaṃ vā aññatarenāti.

2. Kathaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti? Nekkhamavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamāṃ samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhavetiti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammaṇaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekaraṣaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? Dasanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanaṭṭhena sammāsaṅkappo maggo sañjāyati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā maggo sañjāyati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto maggo sañjāyati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo maggo sañjāyati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo maggo sañjāyati, upatṭhanaṭṭhena sammāsaṭi maggo sañjāyati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So taṃ maggaṃ āsevati bhāveti bahulikarotiti.’

‘Āsevatiti.’ Kathaṃ āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati, passanto āsevati, paccavekkhanto āsevati,

¹ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānaṣaṃ, K.; °viggāhikamānaṣaṃ, S.; °viggāhitamānaṣa, S.

² arahattaṃ, S. S.

cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto āsevati; saddhāya adhimuccanto āsevati, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto āsevati, satim upaṭṭhapento āsevati, cittaṃ samādahanto āsevati, paññāya pajānanto āsevati; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto āsevati, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto āsevati, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto āsevati, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento āsevati, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetiṭi.’ Kathaṃ bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti, passanto bhāveti, paccavekkhanto bhāveti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bhāveti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bhāveti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bhāveti, satim upaṭṭhapento bhāveti, cittaṃ samādahanto bhāveti, paññāya pajānanto bhāveti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bhāveti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto bhāveti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bhāveti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bhāveti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotiṭi.’ Kathaṃ bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti, passanto bahulīkaroti, paccavekkhanto bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahanto bahulīkaroti; saddhāya adhimuccanto bahulīkaroti, viriyaṃ paggaṇhanto bahulīkaroti, satim upaṭṭhapento bahulīkaroti, cittaṃ samādahanto bahulīkaroti, paññāya pajānanto bahulīkaroti; abhiññeyyaṃ abhijānanto bahulīkaroti, pariññeyyaṃ parijānanto bahulīkaroti, pahātabbaṃ pajahanto bahulīkaroti, bhāvetabbaṃ bhāvento bahulīkaroti, sacchikātabbaṃ sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa taṃ maggaṃ āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontiṭi.’ Kathaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vicikicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmimaggena oḷārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanāṃ paṭighasaññojanāṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, oḷāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanāṃ

paṭighasaññojanam, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusahagato kāmarāganusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arabattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

3. Abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsavasena cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi, tattha jāte dhamme aniccato anupassanattṛthena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanattṛthena vipassanā, anattato anupassanattṛthena vipassanā. Iti paṭhamam samatho, pacchā vipassanā; tena vuccati—samathapubbaṅgamam vipassanam bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānam dhammānam anativattanattṛthena bhāvanā, indriyānam ekarasattṛthena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanattṛthena bhāvanā, āsevanattṛthena bhāvanā.

‘Maggo sañjāyati.’ Katham maggo sañjāyati? Dasanattṛthena sammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati, abhiropanattṛthena sammāsankappo maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . avikkhepatṛthena sammāsammādiṭṭhi maggo sañjāyati. Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati.

‘So tam maggam āsevati bhāveti bahulīkarotīti.’ ‘Āsevati.’ Katham āsevati? Āvajjanto āsevati, jānanto āsevati . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto āsevati. Evaṃ āsevati.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Katham bhāveti? Āvajjanto bhāveti, jānanto bhāveti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bhāveti. Evaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bahulīkarotīti.’ Katham bahulīkaroti? Āvajjanto bahulīkaroti, jānanto bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . sacchikātabbam sacchikaronto bahulīkaroti. Evaṃ bahulīkaroti.

‘Tassa tam maggam āsevato bhāvayato bahulīkaroto saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihontīti.’ Katham saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti?

Sotāpattimaggena sakkāyadiṭṭhi vicikicchā sīlabbata-parāmāso, imāni tīpi saññojanāni pahiyanti; diṭṭhānusayo vickicchānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Sakadāgāmicimaggena olārikaṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, olāriko kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti.

Anāgāmicimaggena aṇusahagataṃ kāmarāgasaññojanaṃ paṭighasaññojanaṃ, imāni dve saññojanāni pahiyanti, aṇusahagato kāmarāgānusayo paṭighānusayo, ime dve anusayā byantihonti. Arahattamaggena rūparāgo arūparāgo māno uddhaccaṃ avijjā—imāni pañca saññojanāni pahiyanti, mānānusayo bhavarāgānusayo avijjānusayo—ime tayo anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ samathapubbaṅgamaṃ vipassanaṃ bhāveti.

4. Kathaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti? Aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . ‘Maggo sañjāyati.’

Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Rūpaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ dukkhato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, rūpaṃ anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā¹ cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamāṃ vipassanā pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Vedanaṃ,

¹ vosakkārammaṇatā, S. S₂; vavassaggārammaṇatā, M.

saññaṃ, saṅkhāre, viññāṇaṃ, cakkhū . . . pe . . . jarā-maraṇaṃ aniccato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā, jarā-maraṇaṃ dukkhato . . . pe . . . anattato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā; tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ ca vossaggārammaṇatā cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi. Iti paṭhamā vipassanā, pacchā samatho; tena vuccati—vipassanā-pubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ vipassanāpubbaṅgamaṃ samathaṃ bhāveti.

5. Kathaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Soḷasaḥi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti—ārammaṇaṭṭhena gocaraṭṭhena pahānaṭṭhena pariccāgaṭṭhena vutṭhānaṭṭhena vivaṭṭanaṭṭhena santaṭṭhena paṇītaṭṭhena vimuttaṭṭhena anāsavaṭṭhena taraṇaṭṭhena animittaṭṭhena appanīhitaṭṭhena suññataṭṭhena ekaraṣaṭṭhena anativattanaṭṭhena yuganandhaṭṭhena.¹

Kathaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhārammaṇo, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhārammaṇā. Iti ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekaraṣā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattanti;² tena vuccati—ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Evaṃ ārammaṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarā, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti gocaraṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekaraṣā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ

¹ All MSS. and K. agree in giving seventeen ways instead of sixteen, and in omitting the detailed treatment of the last three.

² nātivattanti, S. S.

nātivattantīti; tena vuccati — gocaratt̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

6. Kathaṃ pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pajahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pahānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pahānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca pariccajato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—pariccāgat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vuṭṭhahato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati —vuṭṭhānat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vivat̐tato anupassanat̐hena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanā ekarasā hontī, yuganandhā hontī, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vivat̐tanat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

7. Kathaṃ santat̐hena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhī santo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ

pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā santā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti santaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—santaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi paṇito hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā paṇitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—paṇitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi vimutto hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimuttā hoti nirodhagocarā; iti rāgavirāgā cetovimutti, avijjāvirāgā paññāvimutti. Iti vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—vimuttaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

8. Kathaṃ anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi kāmāsavena anāsavo hoti nirodhagocarō, avijjaṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā avijjāsavena anāsavā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—anāsavaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccasahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato cittaassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi nirodhagocarō, avijjāsahagatakilesehi ca khandhehi ca tarato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā nirodhagocarā. Iti taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—taraṇaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ

dham bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbanimittehi animitto hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbanimittehi animittā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—animittaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ appaṇihitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbapaṇidhi appaṇihito hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbapaṇidhi appaṇihitā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti appaṇihitaṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—appaṇihitaṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

Kathaṃ suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti? Uddhaccaṃ pajahato cittassa ekaggatā avikkhepo samādhi sabbābhinevesehi suñño hoti nirodhagocaro, avijjāṃ pajahato anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā sabbābhinevesehi suññā hoti nirodhagocarā. Iti suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanā ekarasā honti, yuganandhā honti, aññamaññaṃ nātivattantīti; tena vuccati—suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

‘Bhāvetīti.’ Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evaṃ suññataṭṭhena samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti. Evaṃ samathavipassanaṃ yuganandhaṃ bhāveti.

9. Kathaṃ dhammuddhaccaviggahitaṃ mānasam¹ hoti? Aniccato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati.

¹ dhammuddhaccaṃ viggamānasam, S.

‘Obhāso dhammo’ ti obhāsaṃ āpajjati,¹ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ,² tena³ uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso³ hoti. So samayo,⁴ yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Aniccato manasikaroto ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho⁵ uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ⁶ āpajjati,⁷ tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso aniccato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti, anattato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappajānāti; tena vuccati—dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo, yaṃ taṃ cittaṃ ajjhattaṃ ñeva santiṭṭhati sannisidati ekodi hoti samādhīyati; tassa maggo sañjāyatīti. Kathaṃ maggo sañjāyati? . . . pe . . . Evaṃ maggo sañjāyati . . . pe . . . Evaṃ saññojanāni pahīyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

Dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānaṃ uppajjati, pīti uppajjati, passaddhi uppajjati, sukhaṃ uppajjati, adhimokkho uppajjati, paggaho uppajjati, upatṭhānaṃ uppajjati, upekkhā uppajjati, nikanti uppajjati. ‘Nikanti dhammo’ ti nikantiṃ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccaṃ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso anattato upatṭhānaṃ aniccato upatṭhānaṃ dukkhato upatṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ nappa-

¹ apaccatīti, S.; aniccati, S₂; āvajjati, K.

² uddhaccantena, K.

³ °mānaso, S. S₂ M.; °mānasaṃ, K.

⁴ So mayo, S. S₂.

⁵ paggāho, K.

⁶ nikanti, S. S₂ M.

⁷ āvajjati, S. S₂ K.

jānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti.

10. Rūpañ aniccato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ dukkhato manasikaroto . . . pe . . . rūpañ anattato manasikaroto, vedanañ . . . pe . . . saññañ, saṅkhāre, viññānañ, cakkhuñ . . . pe . . . jarāmaranañ aniccato manasikaroto, jarāmaranañ dukkhato manasikaroto, jarāmaranañ anattato manasikaroto obhāso uppajjati, ñānañ uppajjati . . . pe nikanti uppajjati. 'Nikanti dhammo' ti nikantiñ āpajjati, tato vikkhepo uddhaccañ, tena uddhaccena viggahitamānaso jarāmaranañ anattato upatṭhānañ, jarāmaranañ aniccato upatṭhānañ, jarāmaranañ dukkhato upatṭhānañ yathābhūtañ nappajānāti; tena vuccati — dhammuddhaccaviggahitamānaso hoti. So samayo . . . pe Evañ saññojanāni pahiyanti, anusayā byantihonti. Evañ dhammuddhaccaviggahitañ mānañ hoti.

Obhāse c'eva ñāne ca
pītiyā ca vikampatī
passaddhiyā sukhe c'eva
yehi cittañ pavedhati
adhimokkhe ca paggāhe
upatṭhāne ca kampatī¹
upekkhāvajjanāya² c'eva
upekkhāya³ ca nikantiyā.
Imāni dasa ṭhānāni⁴
paññāy' yassa paricīṭā
dhammuddhaccakusalo hoti
na ca sammohañ gacchati.⁵
Vikkhipatī⁶ c'eva kilissati⁷ ca
cavati cittabhāvanā

¹ pakampati, S.; vikampati, K; kampati, S₂.

² upekkhāvajjanā, S. S₂.

³ ṭhapekāya, S.; ṭhapekkhāya, S₂.

⁴ dassatāna, S. S₂.

⁵ sammohagacchati, K.

⁶ vikkhippati, S.; vikkhipam eva, S₂; vikampati, K.

⁷ kilisati, S. S₂.

vikkhipati kilissati
 bhāvanā parihāyati,
 visujjhati¹ na² kilissati
 bhāvanā na² parihāyati³
 na ca vikkhipati⁴ cittaṃ
 na⁵ kilissati na cavati bhāvanā.⁶
 Imehi catūhi thānehi
 cittasaṅkhepavikkhepaṃ⁷
 avikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ
 dasaṭṭhānehi pajānātīti.

Yuganandhakathā.

¹ vikkhipati, S. S₂. M.; text, K.

² S. S₂. omit na. ³ pariyāyatīti, S. S₂.

⁴ vikkhipate, M. K.; vikkhippavo, S. S₂.

⁵ S. S₂. omit na. ⁶ cittabhāvanā, S. S₂. M.

⁷ From here to the end the following are the MS. readings: cittassa saṅkhepavikkhapavigahitaṃ dasa thāne sampajānātīti, M.; cittassa saṅkhepaviggahita ānā sampajānātīti, S.; cittassa saṅkhepavikkhepa avikkhepanā samyojjānātīti, S₂; cittassa saṅkhepaṃ vikkhepaṃ viggahitaṃ dasaṭṭhānehi sampajānātīti, K.

II

II. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SACCAKATHA

PARIPUṆṆAKATHĀNIDĀNĀM¹

1. CATTĀR' imāni Bhikkhave tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni. Katamāni cattāri?

'Idam dukkham' ti Bhikkhave tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatham etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhasamudayo' ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatham etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodho' ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatham etaṃ, 'ayaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā' ti tatham etaṃ avitatham etaṃ anaññatham etaṃ.

Imāni kho Bhikkhave cattāri tathāni avitathāni anaññathāni.

2. Kathaṃ dukkhaṃ tathatṭhena² saccaṃ? Cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; dukkhassa pīḷanatṭho³ saṅkhatatṭho santāpatṭho⁴ vipariṇāmatṭho. Ime cattāro dukkhassa dukkhatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam dukkhaṃ tathatṭhena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ samudayo tathatṭhena saccaṃ? Cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā; samudayassa āyuhanaṭṭho nidānatṭho saññogatṭho palibodhatṭho.⁵ Ime cattāro samudayassa samudayatṭhā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam samudayo tathatṭhena saccaṃ.

Kathaṃ nirodho tathatṭhena saccaṃ? Cattāro niro-

¹ °nidāni, S. S₂; nidānāni, M.

² tathena, S. ³ mitṭhatṭho, S. S₂.

⁴ patṭho, S₂; S. omits.

⁵ bahulibodhatṭho, S.; bahulikatatṭho, S₂.

dhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho¹ asaṅkhatattho amatattho. Ime cattāro nirodhassa nirodhatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam nirodho tathatthena saccam.

Katham maggo tathatthena saccam? Cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā: maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho² dassanattho ādhipeyyattho. Ime cattāro maggassa maggatthā tathā avitathā anaññathā.

Evam maggo tathatthena saccam.

3. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena paṭivedhatthena. Imehi catūh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṁ ekasaṅgahitaṁ, taṁ ekattaṁ; ekattaṁ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; dukkhassa dukkhattho tathattho, samudayassa samudayattho tathattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho tathattho, maggassa maggattho tathattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṁ ekasaṅgahitaṁ, taṁ ekattaṁ; ekattaṁ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho anattattho, samudayassa samudayattho anattattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho anattattho, maggassa maggattho anattattho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi anattatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṁ ekasaṅgahitaṁ, taṁ ekattaṁ; ekattaṁ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatiti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi saccatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho saccattho, samudayassa samudayattho saccattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho saccattho, mag-

¹ vitonatttho, S. S₂.

² hetattho, S₂. K.

gassa maggaṭṭho saccatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi saccatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Kathaṃ paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho paṭivedhatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho paṭivedhatṭho. Imehi catūh' ākārehi paṭivedhatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

4. Kāthaṃ cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Yaṃ aniccaṃ, taṃ dukkhaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca, taṃ anattā; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca, taṃ tathaṃ; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca, taṃ saccam; yaṃ aniccaṃ ca dukkhaṃ ca anattā ca tathaṃ ca saccam ca, taṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katīh' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: tathatṭhena anattatṭhena saccatṭhena paṭivedhatṭhena abhiññatṭhena pariññatṭhena pahānatṭhena bhāvanatṭhena sacchikiriyatṭhena. Imehi navah' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

5. Kāthaṃ tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhatṭho tathatṭho, samudayassa samudayaṭṭho tathatṭho, nirodhassa nirodhatṭho tathatṭho, maggassa maggaṭṭho tathatṭho, abhiññāya abhiññatṭho tathatṭho, pariññāya pariññatṭho tathatṭho, pahānassa pahānatṭho tathatṭho, bhāvanāya bhāvanatṭho tathatṭho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyatṭho tathatṭho. Imehi navah' ākārehi tathatṭhena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāṇena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham anattatthena . . . pe . . . saccatthena . . . pe . . . pativedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Navah' ākārehi pativedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa dukkhattho pativedhattho, samudayassa samudayattho pativedhattho, nirodhassa nirodhattho pativedhattho, maggassa maggattho pativedhattho, abhiññāya abhiññattho pativedhattho, pariññāya pariññattho pativedhattho, pahānassa pahānattho pativedhattho, bhāvanāya bhāvanattho pativedhattho, sacchikiriyāya sacchikiriyattho pativedhattho. Imehi navah' ākārehi pativedhatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

6. Katih' ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni; tathatthena anattatthena saccatthena pativedhatthena abhijānanatthena¹ pariājanatthena² dhammatthena tathatthena³ ñātatthena sacchikiriyatthena phassanatthena⁴ abhisamayatthena. Imehi dvādasahi ākārehi cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

Katham tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīlanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariṇāmattho tathattho,⁵ samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho tathattho, nirodhassa nissaranattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amatattho tathattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanattho ādhipateyyattho tathattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi tathatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṃ ekasaṅgahitaṃ, taṃ ekattaṃ; ekattaṃ ekena ñāpena paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

¹ abhijānatthena, M. S.² pariājanatthena, S. S., M.

³ S. S. omit tathatthena, which thus occurs twice in the list. (?) tatvatthena.

⁴ passanatthena, M.

⁵ tatattho, S. S., always.

Katham anattatthena . . . pe . . . saccatthena paṭive-dhatthena abhiñānatthena pariñānatthena dhammatthena tathatthena¹ nātatthena sacchikiriyatthena phas-sanatthena abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni? Soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni: dukkhassa pīḷanattho saṅkhatattho santāpattho vipariñāmattho abhisamayattho, samudayassa āyuhanattho nidānattho saññogattho palibodhattho abhisamayattho, nirodhassa nissaraṇattho vivekattho asaṅkhatattho amataattho abhisamayaattho, maggassa niyyānattho hetuttho dassanaattho ādhipateyyattho abhisamayattho. Imehi soḷasahi ākārehi abhisamayatthena cattāri saccāni ekasaṅgahitāni. 'Yaṁ ekasaṅgahitaṁ, taṁ ekattaṁ; ekattaṁ ekena nāpene paṭivijjhatīti' cattāri saccāni ekapaṭivedhāni.

7. Saccānaṁ² kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṁ dve lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatalakkhaṇaṁ ca asaṅkhatalakkhaṇaṁ ca. Saccānaṁ imāni dve lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṁ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṁ cha lakkhaṇāni: saṅkhatānaṁ saccānaṁ uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ñhitānaṁ³ aññathattaṁ paññāyati; asaṅkhatassa saccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ñhitassa⁴ aññathattaṁ paññāyati. Saccānaṁ imāni cha lakkhaṇāni.

Saccānaṁ kati lakkhaṇāni? Saccānaṁ dvādasa lakkhaṇāni: dukkhasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ñhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati; samudayasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ñhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati; maggasaccassa uppādo paññāyati, vayo paññāyati, ñhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati; nirodhasaccassa na uppādo paññāyati, na vayo paññāyati, na ñhitassa aññathattaṁ paññāyati. Saccānaṁ imāni dvādasa lakkhaṇāni.

8. Catunnaṁ saccānaṁ kati kusalā, kati akusalā, kati abyākatā? Samudayasaccaṁ akusalaṁ, maggasaccaṁ

¹ tatatthēna, S₂.; tathatthēna, S.

² saccāni, S. S₂.

³ paññāyatītikānaṁ, S. S₂.

⁴ titassa, S.

kusalāṃ, nirodhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ, dukkhasaccāṃ siyā kusalāṃ siyā akusalāṃ siyā abyākataṃ. Tīṇi¹ saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekaṃ saccāṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyena.

‘Siyā’ ti. Kathaṃ ca siyā? Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ akusalāṃ samudayasaccāṃ akusalāṃ, evaṃ akusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ kusalāṃ maggasaccāṃ kusalāṃ, evaṃ kusalaṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekaṃ saccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Yaṃ dukkhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ nirodhasaccāṃ abyākataṃ, evaṃ abyākataṭṭhena dve saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni: ekasaccāṃ dvīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ. Evaṃ siyā. Tīṇi saccāni ekasaccena saṅgahitāni, ekasaccāṃ tīhi saccehi saṅgahitaṃ vatthuvaseṇa pariyāyenāti.

9. Pubbe me Bhikkhave sambodhā² anabhisambuddhasa Bodhisattass’ eva sato etad ahosi—‘Ko nu kho rūpassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko vedanāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saññāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko saṅkhārāya assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ? Ko viññāṇassa assādo, ko ādinavo, kiṃ nissaraṇaṃ’ ti? Tassa mayhaṃ Bhikkhave etad ahosi—‘Yaṃ kho rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo; yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ³ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādinavo; yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ. Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññāṇaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa assādo; yaṃ viññāṇaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāmadhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññāṇassa ādinavo; yo viññāṇasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññāṇassa nissaraṇaṃ.

10. Yāva kīvaṃ cāhaṃ⁴ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādinavaṃ

¹ S. S₂. M. insert siyā before tīṇi. ² sambodhānaṃ, S.

³ aniccaṃ taṃ dukkhaṃ, S. M. ⁴ cāyaṃ, S. S₂.

ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim,¹ neva tāvāhaṃ² Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho³ paccaññāsim. Yato ca khvāhaṃ Bhikkhave imesaṃ pañcannaṃ upādānakkhandhānaṃ evaṃ assādaṃ ca assādato ādīnaṃ ca ādinavato nissaraṇaṃ ca nissaraṇato yathābhūtaṃ nabbhaññāsim, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsim. Nāpaṇ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi 'akuppā me cetovimutti, ayaṃ antimā jāti, natth' idāni punabbhavo' ti.

11. 'Yaṃ rūpaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ rūpaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ rūpassa ādīnavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo rūpasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ rūpassa nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu tñānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kamanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ. 'Yaṃ vedanaṃ paṭicca . . . pe . . . yaṃ saññaṃ paṭicca, yaṃ saṅkhāre paṭicca, yaṃ viññānaṃ paṭicca uppajjati sukhaṃ somanassaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ assādo' ti pahānapaṭivedho samudaya-saccaṃ; 'yaṃ viññānaṃ aniccaṃ dukkhaṃ vipariṇāma-dhammaṃ, ayaṃ viññānaṃ ādīnavo' ti pariññāpaṭivedho dukkhasaccaṃ; 'yo viññānasmiṃ chandarāgavinayo chandarāgappahānaṃ, idaṃ viññānaṃ nissaraṇaṃ' ti sacchikiriyaṇapaṭivedho nirodhasaccaṃ; yā imesu tisu tñānesu diṭṭhi saṅkappo vācā kamanto ājivo vāyāmo sati samādhi bhāvanāpaṭivedho maggasaccaṃ.

12. 'Saccan' ti.⁴ Katih' ākārehi saccan? Tih' ākā-

¹ nabbhaññāsi, S. S₂. M.

² tāvaṃ, S. S₂.

³ abhisambodhiṃ, S₂.; abhisambuddho ti, S. M.

⁴ K. omits saccan ti.

rehi saccam: esanattthena pariggahattthena pativedhatthena.

Katham esanattthena saccam? 'Jarāmarañam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabbavan?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Jarāmarañam jātinidānam jātisamudayaṃ jātijātikam jātipabbavan' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam. Jarāmarañā ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇa-samudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jarāmarāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Jāti kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabbavā?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Jāti bhavanidānā bhavasamudayā bhavajātikā bhavapabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam.

Jātiṃ ca pajānāti, jātisamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, jātinirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Bhavo kim-nidāno kim-samudayo kim-jāτικο kim-pabbavo?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Bhavo upādāna-nidāno upādānasamudayo upādānajāτικο upādānapabbavo' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam. Bhavaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, bhavanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Upādānam kim-nidānam kim-samudayaṃ kim-jātikam kim-pabbavan?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam. 'Upādānam taṇhānidānam taṇhāsamudayaṃ taṇhajātikam taṇhāpabbavan' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam. Upādānaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, upādānanirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

'Taṇhā kim-nidānā kim-samudayā kim-jātikā kim-pabbavā?' ti evaṃ esanattthena saccam.

'Taṇhā vedanānidānā vedanāsamudayā vedanājātikā vedanāpabbavā' ti evaṃ pariggahattthena saccam.

Taṇhāṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhāsamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, taṇhānirodhagāminipaṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ pativedhatthena saccam.

‘Vedanā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbavā?’ ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. ‘Vedanā phassanidānā phassasamudayā phassajātikā phassapabbavā’ ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Vedanañ ca pajānāti, vedanāsamudayañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhañ ca pajānāti, vedanānirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Phasso kiṃ-nidāno kiṃ-samudayo kiṃ-jātiko kiṃ-pabbavo?’ ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. ‘Phasso salāyatananidāno salāyatanasamudayo salāyatana-jātiko salāyatana-pabbavo’ ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Phassañ ca pajānāti, phassasamudayañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhañ ca pajānāti, phassanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Salāyatanañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. ‘Salāyatanañ nāmarūpanidānañ nāmarūpasamudayañ nāmarūpajātikam nāmarūpapabbavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Salāyatanañ ca pajānāti, salāyatanasamudayañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhañ ca pajānāti, salāyatana-nirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Nāmarūpañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. Nāmarūpañ viññāṇanidānañ viññāṇasamudayañ viññāṇa-jātikam viññāṇapabbavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Nāmarūpañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpasamudayañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhañ ca pajānāti, nāmarūpanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

‘Viññāṇañ kiṃ-nidānañ kiṃ-samudayañ kiṃ-jātikam kiṃ-pabbavañ?’ ti evaṃ esanatthena saccam. ‘Viññāṇañ saṅkhāranidānañ saṅkhārasamudayañ saṅkhāra-jātikam saṅkhārapabbavañ’ ti evaṃ pariggahatthena saccam. Viññāṇañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇasamudayañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhañ ca pajānāti, viññāṇanirodhagāminipaṭipadañ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhatthena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā kiṃ-nidānā kiṃ-samudayā kiṃ-jātikā kiṃ-pabbhavā?' ti evaṃ esanaṭṭhena saccam.

'Saṅkhārā avijjānidānā avijjāsamudayā avijjājātikā avijjāpabbhavā' ti evaṃ pariggahaṭṭhena saccam.

Saṅkhāre ca pajānāti, saṅkhārasamudayaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhaṃ ca pajānāti, saṅkhāranirodhagāmini-paṭipadaṃ ca pajānāti. Evaṃ paṭivedhaṭṭhena saccam.

18. Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccam, jāti samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkhasaccam, bhavo samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; bhavo dukkhasaccam, upādānaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; upādānaṃ dukkhasaccam, taṇhā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; taṇhā dukkhasaccam, vedanā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; vedanā dukkhasaccam, phasso samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; phasso dukkhasaccam, saḷāyatanaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saḷāyatanaṃ dukkhasaccam, nāmarūpaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; nāmarūpaṃ dukkhasaccam, viññāṇaṃ samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; viññāṇaṃ dukkhasaccam, saṅkhārā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; saṅkhārā dukkhasaccam, avijjā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam.

Jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccam, jāti siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,¹ ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā maggasaccam; jāti dukkha-

¹ jarāmaraṇaṃ dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, S. S₂. M.

saccam, bhavo siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam,
 ubhinnaṃ pi nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā
 maggasaccam; . . . pe . . . saṅkhārā¹ dukkhasaccam, avijjā
 siyā dukkhasaccam siyā samudayasaccam, ubhinnaṃ pi
 nissaraṇaṃ nirodhasaccam, nirodhapajānanā magga-
 saccan ti.

Saccakathā.

Bhāṇavāram.

¹ S. S. M. omit from here to the end.

II

III. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BOJJHAṅGAKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṂ.

1. SATT' ime Bhikkhave bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta?

Satisambojjhaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo viriya-sambojjhaṅgo pītisambojjhaṅgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo. Ime kho Bhikkhave satta bojjhaṅgā.

'Bojjhaṅgā' ti. Ken' atthena bojjhaṅgā?

'Bodhāya' samvattantīti¹ bojjhaṅgā, 'bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; bujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambujjhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. 'Bodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anubodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭibodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sambodhentīti' bojjhaṅgā; bodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhanatthena bojjhaṅgā. Bodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, anubodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, paṭibodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā, sambodhipakkhiyatthena bojjhaṅgā; buddhilābhatthena² bojjhaṅgā, buddhipatīlābhatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhi-abhiropanatthena bojjhaṅgā, buddhipāpanatthena³ bojjhaṅgā, buddhisampāpanatthena⁴ bojjhaṅgā.

2. Mūlatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlacariyatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapariggahatthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā.

¹ bodhiyassa, S. S₂; bodhiyaṁ, K.

² sattatīti, S. S₂.

³ buddhilābhanatthena, M.; K. omits.

⁴ buddhipāpatthena, S. S₂.

⁵ buddhisampāpatthena, S. S₂.

jhaṅgā,¹ mūlaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; hetuttthena bojjhaṅgā, hetucariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetuparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, hetupaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; paccayattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, paccayapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; visuddhattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhicariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhiparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, visuddhipaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anavajjattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjaparipākattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāpāpanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanattthena bojjhaṅgā, anavajjapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; nekkhammattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammacariyattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapariggahattthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparivāratthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammaparipūrattthena bojjhaṅgā, nek-

¹ S. M. insert mūlahetuttthena bojjhaṅgā here.

khammaparipākātthena bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, nekkhammapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vimuttatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutticariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-parivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-paripākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vimutti-pāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; anāsavatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, anāsavapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vivekatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vivekapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā; vossaggatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggacariyatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapariggahatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggarivāratthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipūrātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggaparipākātthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāpāpanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvanatthēna bojjhaṅgā, vossaggapāṭisambhidāya vasibhāvappattānaṃ pi bojjhaṅgā.

3. 'Mūlattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anā-

savatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetucariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paccayacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'visuddhicariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anavajjacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . vossaggapariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggaparipākaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāpānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'mūlapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'vossaggapaṭisambhidāya vasībhāvanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . .

4. 'Pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekaggaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avisāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāvilaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'aniñjanaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekattupaṭṭhānavasena cittassa tṭhitatṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'gocaraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pa-

¹ ekaggataṃ, S. S₂.

² anaññatṭhaṃ, M.; vutṭhānaṃ, S. S₂.

³ vivekaṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

hānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariceḡattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vutthānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivatṭānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, santattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṇītattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anāsavattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tarānattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'animittattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'suṇṇattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'hetuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ādhīpateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

5. 'Samathassa avikkhepaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vipassanāya anupassanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samathavipassanānam ekarasaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'yuganandhassa anativattanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sikkhāya samādānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ārammaṇassa gocaraṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'linassa cittassa paggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uddhaccassa cittassa viniggaḥattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ubhoviuddhānam ajjuhekkhanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'viseṣādhigamaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'uttaripaṭivedhaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccābhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhapatitṭhāpanaṭṭham³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

6. 'Saddhindriyassa adhimokkhaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññindriyassa dassanaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saddhābalaṭṭham assaddhiye akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paññābalaṭṭham avijjāya akampiyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'satisambojjhaṅgassa upatṭhānaṭṭham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgassa paṭisaṅkhān-

¹ rathakattham, S. S₂.

² nīyānikaṭṭham, S.; niyyānikaṭṭham, S₂.

³ nirodhe patitṭhāpakattham, S. K.; nirodhapatitṭhānattham, S₂.

atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sammāditṭhiyā'¹ dassan-atṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'sammāsamādhissa'² avikkhepatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Indriyānaṃ āhipateyyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'balānaṃ'³ akampiyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bojjhaṅgānaṃ'⁴ niyyanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'magassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'satipatṭhānānaṃ upatṭhānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sammappadhānānaṃ padahatṭhaṃ'⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'iddhipādānaṃ ijjhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccānaṃ tathatṭhaṃ'⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'payogaṇaṃ'⁷ paṭipassaddhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phalānaṃ'⁸ sacchikiriyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,⁹ 'vitakkassa abhiropanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vicārassa upavicāratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pītiyā pharaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sukhassa abhisandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ekaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

7. 'Avajjanatṭhaṃ'¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekodattṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiññāya ñātattṭhaṃ'¹¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariññāya tīraṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'pahānassa pariccagatṭhaṃ'¹² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'bhāvanāya ekarasaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'sacchikiriyāya phassanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti'

¹ ditṭhiyā, S. S₂.

² samādhissa, M. S. S₂.

³ phalānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit bojjhaṅgānaṃ.

⁵ padahanatṭhaṃ, K.

⁶ tatattṭhaṃ, M.

⁷ yogānaṃ, S. S₂.

⁸ phalassa, M.; phalasacchikiriyatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ K. omits 'paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā. S₂. omits, but adds in margin, paññāya pajānanatṭhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹⁰ anavajjanatṭhaṃ, M.

¹¹ abhiññeyyatṭhaṃ, K.

¹² pariccagatṭhaṃ, M.

bojjhaṅgā, 'khandhānaṃ khandhatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dhātūnaṃ dhātutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

8. 'Cittatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittānantarikatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vutṭhānatṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vijānanatṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa hetutṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa paccayatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa vatthutṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa samatṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa ārammaṇatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa⁵ gocaratṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa cariyatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa gatatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa abhinīhāratṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittassa nissaranatṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

9. 'Ekatte⁹ āvajjanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vijānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pajānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjānanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ekodatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pakkhandanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṣḍananatṭhaṃ¹⁰ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte santiṭṭhanatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vimuttatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,

¹ samutṭhanatṭhaṃ, S.

² avijjanatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; vivattanatṭhaṃ, M.

³ vatthatṭhaṃ, K.; cittatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁴ sammatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; bhummatṭhaṃ, K.

⁵ cittavatthussa, K.

⁶ abhisāratṭhaṃ, S₂.; K. omits from here to end of sec. 8.

⁷ S. S₂. omit cittassa niyyānatṭhaṃ bujjhantīti bojjhaṅgā.

⁸ nīvaranatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.

⁹ ekatthena, S. S₂., and afterwards ekatthe or ekatthe; ekatte, K., with ekatthe as v.l.

¹⁰ paṣḍananatṭhaṃ, S. S₂.; passanatṭhaṃ, M.

'ekatte "etaṃ¹ santan" ti² passanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte yānikataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte vatthukataṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anuṭṭhitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paricitaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamāradḍhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte pariggahaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte parivāraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paripūraṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte samodhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte āsevanāṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bhāvanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bahulikammaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte susamuggataṭṭhaṃ⁴ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte suvisuddhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte buñjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambūjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte bodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhanaṭṭhaṃ⁵ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte bodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ⁶ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anubodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭibodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sambodhipakkhiyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ekatte jotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte ujjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte anujotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte paṭijotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekatte sañjotanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

10. 'Pahānaṭṭhaṃ⁷ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nīrodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭāpanaṭṭhaṃ⁸ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virocanaṭṭhaṃ⁹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

¹ evaṃ, S. S₂.

² santati, S₂.

³ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁴ S. S₂. omit.

⁵ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁶ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁷ vīmaṃsāya pahānaṭṭhaṃ, K.

⁸ S. S₂. M. omit.

⁹ S. S₂. M. omit.

jhaṅgā, 'kilesānaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nimmalatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'samayaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekatthaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vivekacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'virāgacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nirodhacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vossaggacariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimutticariyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padahaṭṭhaṃ¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa upatthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'chandassa dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'viriyaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'cittaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'vīmaṃsaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya mūlaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padahaṭṭhaṃ³ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya padhānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya ijjanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya adhimokkhaṭṭhaṃ² bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya paggaḥaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya upatthānaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya avikkhepaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vīmaṃsāya dassanaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

11. 'Dukkhaṃ pīṇaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ saṅkhaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ santāpaṭṭhaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dukkhaṃ

¹ vāraṭṭhaṃ, S. S₂; pādaṭṭhaṃ, K.; haratthaṃ, M.

² vimokkhaṭṭhaṃ, M.

³ paḍaṭṭhaṃ, M.; paṭhamatthaṃ, S. S₂.

vipariṇāmattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'samudayassa āyuhanattham nidānattham saññogattam palibodhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'nirodhassa nissaraṇattham vivekattham asaṅkhatattham amatattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'maggassa niyyānattham hetuttham dassanattham ādhipateyyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

'Tathattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anaññattham¹ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anattattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saccattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'abhiñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pariñānanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhātuttham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñātattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'sacchikiriyattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'phassanattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abhisamayattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'nekkhammam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'abyāpādam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ālokaśāññam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dhammavavatthānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ñānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'pāmojjam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭhamajjhānam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

12. 'Adhimokkhatthena saddhindriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'dassanatthena paññindriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avijjāya akampiyatthena paññābalaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'upatthānatthena satisambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'paṭisaṅkhānatthena upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'dassanatthena sammādiṭṭhiṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'avikkhepatthena sammāsamādhim bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'ādhipateyyatthena indriyam bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'akampiyatthena balaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'niyyānattham bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'hetutthena maggaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'upatthānatthena satipatthānam

¹ antattham, S.; anantattham, S₂; K. omits.

bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā . . . pe . . . 'padahaṭṭhena sam-
mappadhānaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhi-
pādaṃ bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'tathaṭṭhena saccaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'avikkhepatṭhena samathaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandhaṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'dassanatṭhena ditṭhivisuddhiṃ
bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'muttatṭhena vimokkhaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭivedhaṭṭhena vijjāṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'pariccāgaṭṭhena vimuttiṃ bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samucchedatṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'paṭipassaddhaṭṭhena anuppāde ñāṇaṃ buj-
jhantīti' bojjhaṅgā; 'chandaṃ mūlatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'manasikāraṃ samutthānatṭhena bujjhantīti'
bojjhaṅgā, 'phassaṃ samodhānatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'vedanaṃ samosaraṇatṭhena bujjhantīti' boj-
jhaṅgā, 'samādhīṃ pamukhaṭṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā,
'satīṃ āhipateyyatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'paññāṃ
tatuttaratṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'vimuttiṃ saraṭ-
ṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ
pariyosānatṭhena bujjhantīti' bojjhaṅgā.

Sāvatthiniḍānaṃ.

13. Tatra kho āyasmā Sāriputto bhikkhū āmantesi:
'Āvuso' ti. 'Āvuso' ti kho te bhikkhū āyasmato Sāri-
puttassa paccasosun. Āyasmā Sāriputto etad avoca—
'Satta' ime āvuso bojjhaṅgā. Katame satta? Satisam-
bojjaṅgo dhammavicayasambojjaṅgo . . . pe . . .
upekkhāsambojjaṅgo. Ime kho āvuso satta bojjhaṅgā.
Imesaṃ svāhaṃ āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena
bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum,
tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayaṃ viharāmi; yena
yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayaṃ . . .
pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayaṃ viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena

sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ¹ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ² 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Seyyathāpi āvuso rañño vā rājamahāmattassa vā nānā-rattānaṃ dussānaṃ dussakaraṇḍako pūro assa, so³ yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya pubbaṇhasamayam pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ pubbaṇhasamayam pārupeyya; yañ ñad eva dussayugaṃ ākaṅkheyya majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam pārupitum, tan tad eva dussayugaṃ sāyaṇhasamayam pārupeyya; evam eva kho aham āvuso sattannaṃ bojjhaṅgānaṃ yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi pubbaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena pubbaṇhasamayam viharāmi; yena yena bojjhaṅgena ākaṅkhāmi majjhantikasamayam . . . pe . . . sāyaṇhasamayam viharitum, tena tena bojjhaṅgena sāyaṇhasamayam viharāmi. Satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi. Dhamma-vicayasambojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me āvuso hoti, 'appamāṇo' ti me hoti, 'susamāraddho' ti me hoti, tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi; sace pi me cavati, 'idappaccayā me cavatīti' pajānāmi.

14. Kathaṃ 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telapadipassa jhāyato yāvataṃ acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvataṃ vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvataṃ nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'satisambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

¹ cavanaṃ, M.; caraṃ, K.; vacanaṃ, S. S₂.

² vacanaṃ, M.

³ S. S₂, M. omit so.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. 'Pamāṇa-bandhā¹ kilesā sabbe ca² pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca³ saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena⁴ asaṅkhat-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāradhho iti me⁴ hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyuṭṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇi-aṭṭhena; yāvata nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvata 'susamāradhho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

15. Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti'⁶ pajānāmi, sace pi cavatī 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, appavattaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, nimittaṃ āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, animittaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī, nirodhaṃ anāvajjitattā satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi satisambojjhaṅgo cavatī.

¹ samānandhā, S. S₂; pamāṇavanta, K.

² va, K.

³ K. omits.

⁴ ce, S. S₂. M.

⁶ tiṭṭhaṃ taṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S.; tiṭṭhataṃ tiṭṭhatīti, S₂; caraṃ, K.; cavanaṃ, M.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi . . . pe. . .

16. Kathaṃ 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo. Seyyathāpi telappadipassa jhāyato yāvatā acchi tāvatā vaṇṇo, yāvatā vaṇṇo tāvatā acchi; evam eva yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti tāvatā 'upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo iti ce me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Pamāṇa-bandhā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, appamāṇo nirodho acalaṭṭhena asaṅkhatatṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'appamāṇo iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo? Visamā kilesā sabbe ca pariyutṭhānā ye ca saṅkhārā ponobbhavikā, samadhammo nirodho santaṭṭhena paṇitattṭhena; yāvatā nirodhūpaṭṭhāti, tāvatā 'susamāraddho iti me hotīti' bojjhaṅgo.

Kathaṃ tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmi?

Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Katīh' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati?

Aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

17. Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati? Anuppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, uppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, appavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, pavattaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, animittaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nimittaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, nirodhaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati, saṅkhāre anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo tiṭṭhati.

Katamehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati? Uppādaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, anuppādaṃ anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, pavattaṃ āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, appavattaṃ anā-

vajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nimittam āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, animittam anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, saṅkhāre āvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati, nirodham anāvajjitattā upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati. Imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo cavati.

Evam tiṭṭhantaṃ vacanaṃ 'tiṭṭhatīti' pajānāmi, sace pi cavati 'idappaccayā cavatīti' pajānāmīti.

Bojjhaṅgakathā.

II

IV. YUGANANDHAVAGGE METTĀKATHĀ

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAṀ

1. METTĀYA Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā. Katame ekādasā? Sukhaṃ supati, sukhaṃ paṭibujjhati, na pāpakaṃ supinaṃ passati, manussānaṃ piyo hoti, amanussānaṃ piyo hoti, devatā rakkhanti, nassa¹ aggi vā visaṃ vā satthaṃ vā kamaṭi,² tuvaṭaṃ cittaṃ samādhiyati, mukhavaṇṇo vipprasīdati, asammūlho kālaṃ karoti, uttariṃ appaṭivijjhanto brahmalokūpago hoti. Mettāya Bhikkhave cetovimuttiyā āsevitāya bhāvitāya bahulikatāya yānikatāya vatthukatāya anuṭṭhitāya paricitāya susamāraddhāya ime ekādas' ānisaṃsā pātikaṅkhā.

2. Atthi anodhiso pharaṇā³ mettā cetovimutti, atthi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, atthi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katih' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? Katih' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

Pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti, dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbe sattā averā abyāpajjhā anighā sukhi attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pāṇā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhūtā, sabbe puggalā, sabbe attabhāvapariyāpannā averā abyā-

¹ nassa, M.

² khamati, S.

³ bharaṇā, S.

pajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi pañcah' ākārehi anodhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

Katamehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti? 'Sabbā itthiyo averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe purisā . . . pe . . . sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi sattah' ākārehi odhiso pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti.

3. Katamehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti?

'Sabbe puratthimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu, sabbe pacchimāya disāya sattā . . . pe . . . sabbe uttarāya disāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya sattā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya sattā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya sattā, sabbe uparimāya disāya sattā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe puratthimāya disāya pāṇā . . . pe . . . bhūtā, puggalā, attabhāvapariyāpannā, sabbā itthiyo, sabbe purisā, sabbe ariyā, sabbe anariyā, sabbe devā, sabbe manussā, sabbe vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantu; sabbe pacchimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikā; sabbe puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikā, sabbe hetthimāya disāya vinipātikā, sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averā abyāpajjhā anīghā sukhī attānaṃ pariharantūti', imehi dasah' ākārehi disā pharaṇā mettā cetovimutti. 'Sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ pīḷaṇaṃ vajjetvā apīḷanāya, upaghātaṃ vajjetvā anupaghātena, santāpaṃ vajjetvā asantāpena, pariyādānaṃ vajjetvā apariyādānena, vihesaṃ vajjetvā avihesāya, sabbe sattā averino hontu mā verino, sukhino hontu mā dukkhino, sukhitattā hontu mā dukkhitattā' ti, imehi aṭṭhah' ākārehi 'sabbe sattā mettāyatīti' mettā, 'taṃ dhammaṃ cetayātīti' ceto,

'sabbabyāpādapariyutthānehi vimuccatīti' vimutti, 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' ¹ mettācetovimutti.

4. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā ² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu khemino hontu sukhino hontūti' paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulīkammā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti bahulīkariyati; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parikkhātā hoti; imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti parivūtā ³ hoti.

Imāni pañce' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatthā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasīdanā ⁴ honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā

¹ mettā ca cetovimutti cāti, K.

² saddhindriyaparibhāvitā, K.

³ paripurī, S.M.

⁴ saṃsidanā, M. S.S. omit.

honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradhā honti, subhavitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsenti.¹

5. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā² hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' uddhacce na kampati, samādhibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati³; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā⁴ hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparikkhatā hoti; imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti.

Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūrī honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakḡandanā honti, paṣīdanā honti, santiṭṭhanā honti, vimuc-

¹ pakāsenti, M.; patāpenti, K.

² saddhābalaparibhāvitā, K.

³ āseviyyati, M.; āsevati, S.

⁴ alaṅkatā, S.

canā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuttṛhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamārad-dhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhittṛhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentī.

6. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upatthāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' paññāya parivicināti,¹ dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe' . . . viriyaṃ pag-gaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' pariāhaṃ paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' duṭṭhullaṃ paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' cittaṃ samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā . . . pe . . . ' ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulikammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhārā honti, parivārā honti, pāripūri honti, sahaḡatā honti, sahaḡatā honti, saṃsatṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti,

¹ pavicināti, K.

vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāraddhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhiṭṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabbhāsenti.

7. 'Sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsāṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samuṭṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; 'sabbe sattā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā samādahati, sammāsamaḍhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bhāvanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bhāviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā bahulikammā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti bahulikariyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā alaṅkāra honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti svālaṅkatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parikkhārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superikkhatā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti superivutā hoti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā

driyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

10. 'Sabbesaṃ puratthimāya disāya pāpānaṃ . . . pe . . . vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ puratthimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ pacchimāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uttarāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ dakkhiṇāya anudisāya vinipātikānaṃ sabbesaṃ hetthimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ, sabbesaṃ uparimāya disāya vinipātikānaṃ pīlanaṃ vajjetvā apīlānāya . . . pe . . . 'mettā ca ceto ca vimutti cāti' mettā-cetovimutti.

11. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' saddhāya adhimuccati, saddhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti; sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' viriyaṃ paggaṇhāti, viriyindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . satim upatthāpeti, satindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittaṃ samādahati, samādhindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya pajānāti, paññindriyaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca' indriyāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā hontī, imehi pañcah' indriyehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

12. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' assaddhiye na kampati, saddhābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . kosajje na kampati, viriyabalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . pamāde na kampati, satibalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . uddhacce na kampati, samādhībalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . avijjāya na kampati, paññābalaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti. Imāni pañca balāni mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā hontī, imehi pañcahi balehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

13. 'Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' satim upaṭṭhāpeti, satisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . paññāya parivicināti, dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . viriyam paggaṇhāti, viriyasambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . parilāham paṭipassambheti, pītisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . duṭṭhullam paṭipassambheti, passaddhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . cittam samādahati, samādhisambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . āñeṇa kilese paṭisaṅkhāti, upekkhāsambojjhaṅgaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime satta bojjhaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi sattahi bojjhaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati . . . pe . . . nibbattenti jotenti pabhāsentī.

14. Sabbe uparimāya disāya vinipātikā averino hontu, khemino hontu, sukhino hontūti' sammā passati, sammādiṭṭhiṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā abhiniropeti, sammāsaṅkappaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā pariggaṇhāti, sammāvācam paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samutṭhāpeti, sammākammantaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā vodāpeti, sammā-ājīvaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā paggaṇhāti, sammāvāyāmaṃ paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā upaṭṭhāpeti, sammāsatim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti . . . pe . . . sammā samādhīyati, sammāsamādhim paribhāvitā hoti mettā cetovimutti.

Ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti āseviyati; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā parivārā honti, imehi aṭṭhahi maggaṅgehi mettā cetovimutti suparivutā hoti; ime aṭṭha maggaṅgā mettāya cetovimuttiyā āsevanā honti, bhāvanā honti, bahulīkammā honti, alaṅkāra honti, parikkhāra honti, parivārā honti,

pāripūrī honti, saḥagatā honti, saḥajātā honti, saṃsaṭṭhā honti, sampayuttā honti, pakkhandanā honti, pasādanā honti, santitṭhanā honti, vimuccanā honti, 'etaṃ santan' ti passanā honti, yānikatā honti, vatthukatā honti, anuṭṭhitā honti, paricitā honti, susamāradḍhā honti, subhāvitā honti, svādhitṭhitā honti, susamuggatā honti, suvimuttā honti, nibbattenti, jotenti, pabhāsentīti.

Mettākathā niṭṭhitā.

II

V. YUGANANDHAVAGGE VIRĀGAKATHĀ

1. Virāgo¹ maggo, vimutti phalaṃ. Kathaṃ virāgo² maggo?³

Sotāpattimaggaḥkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammāditṭhi micchāditṭhiyā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato⁴ virāge tṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānaṃ ca virāgo, ye ca⁵ nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvataṃ puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ⁶ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho⁷ ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atṭhaṅgiko seṭṭho.

Abhiropanaṭṭhena⁸ sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā virajjati, pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya virajjati, samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammākammanto micchākammantā virajjati, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājivo micchā-ājivā virajjati, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchāvāyāmā virajjati, upatṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchāsatiyā virajjati, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito virajjati,

¹ vitarāgo, S.

² virāgo, S.

³ S. omits.

⁴ samupāgato, K., with samudāgato as v.l.

⁵ va, M.

⁶ parippavādānaṃ, S.

⁷ vimokkho, K., with pāmokkho as v.l.

⁸ abhiniropanaṭṭhena, S.M.

tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattāṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca setṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko setṭho.

2. Sakadāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi olārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, olārikā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

‘Virāgo’ ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. ‘Sahajātāni sattāṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti’ virāgo maggo, ‘etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti’ aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo. Yāvatā puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo aggo ca setṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ aṭṭhaṅgiko setṭho.

3. Anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe dassanatt̥thena sammādit̥thi . . . pe . . . avikkhepat̥thena sammāsamādhi aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarāganusayā paṭighānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge t̥hito virāge patit̥thito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

4. Arahattamaggakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhi rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā virajjati, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca virajjati, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi virajjati.

Virāgo virāgārammaṇo virāgagocaro virāge samudāgato virāge ṭhito virāge patiṭṭhito.

'Virāgo' ti. Dve virāgā: nibbānañ ca virāgo, ye ca nibbānārammanatā jātā dhammā sabbe virāgā hontīti virāgo. 'Sahajātāni sattaṅgāni virāgaṃ gacchantīti' virāgo maggo, 'etena maggena Buddhā ca sāvakā ca agataṃ disaṃ nibbānaṃ gacchantīti' atthaṅgiko maggo. Yāvata puthusamaṇabrāhmaṇānaṃ parappavādānaṃ maggā, ayaṃ eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo aggo ca seṭṭho ca pāmokkho ca uttamo ca pavaro cāti maggānaṃ atthaṅgiko seṭṭho.

5. Dassanavirāgo sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavirāgo¹ sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavirāgo sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavirāgo sammākammanto, voḍānavirāgo sammā-ājīvo, pagga-havirāgo sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavirāgo sammāsati, avikkhepavirāgo sammāsamādhi; upaṭṭhānavirāgo satisam-bojjhaṅgo, pavicayavirāgo dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, pagga-havirāgo viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavirāgo pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavirāgo passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavirāgo samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavirāgo upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

¹ All MSS. have abhiropana° here.

Assaddhiye akampiyavirāgo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavirāgo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavirāgo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavirāgo samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavirāgo paññābalaṃ ; adhimokkhavirāgo saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavirāgo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānavirāgo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavirāgo samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavirāgo paññindriyaṃ.

Adhipateyyatthēna indriyā virāgo, akampiyatthēna balā virāgo, niyyānatthēna bojjaṅgā virāgo, hetutthēna maggo virāgo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānā virāgo, padahanatthēna sammappadhānā virāgo, ijjhanatthēna iddhipādā virāgo, tathatthēna saccā virāgo, avikkhepatthēna samatho virāgo ; anupassanatthēna vipassanā virāgo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanā virāgo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhaṃ virāgo ; samvaratthēna silavisuddhi virāgo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi virāgo, dassanatthēna ditthivisuddhi virāgo ; vimuttatthēna vimokkho virāgo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjā virāgo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti virāgo, samucchedatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ virāgo.

Chando mūlatthēna virāgo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna virāgo, phasso samodhānatthēna virāgo, vedanā samosaranatthēna virāgo, samādhī pamukhatthēna virāgo, satī ādhipateyyatthēna virāgo, paññā tatuttaratthēna virāgo, vimutti sārattthēna virāgo. Dassanamaggo sammāditthi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . . amato-gadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna maggo.

Evāṃ virāgo maggo.

6. Kathaṃ vimutti phalaṃ ?

Sotāpatti phalakkhaṇe dassanatthēna sammāditthi micchāditthiyā vimuttā hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimuttā hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimuttā hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā tthitā vimuttiyā paṭitthitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontitī vimutti phalaṃ.

Abhiropanatthēna sammāsaṅkappo micchāsaṅkappā

vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʾhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

Pariggahaṭṭhena sammāvācā micchāvācāya vimuttā hoti . . . pe . . . samutṭhānaṭṭhena sammakammanto micchā-kammantā vimuttā hoti, vodānaṭṭhena sammā-ājīvo micchā-ājīvā vimutto hoti, paggaḥaṭṭhena sammāvāyāmo micchā-vāyāmā vimutto hoti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena sammāsati micchā-satiyā vimuttā hoti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī micchāsamādhito vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʾhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

7. Sakadāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī oḷārikā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, oḷārikā kāmarā-gānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā ʾhitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttīti.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

8. Anāgāmiphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī aṇusahagatā kāmarāgasaññojanā paṭighasaññojanā, aṇusahagatā kāmarā-gānusayā paṭighānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

9. Arahattaphalakkhaṇe dassanaṭṭhena sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . avikkhepaṭṭhena sammāsamādhī rūparāgā arūparāgā mānā uddhaccā avijjāya mānānusayā bhavarāgānusayā avijjānusayā vimutto hoti, tadanuvattakakilesehi ca khandhehi ca vimutto hoti, bahiddhā ca sabbanimittehi vimutto hoti.

Vimutti vimuttārammaṇā vimuttigocarā vimuttiyā samudāgatā vimuttiyā t̥hitā vimuttiyā paṭiṭṭhitā.

‘Vimuttitī.’ Dve vimuttiyo : nibbānaṃ ca vimutti, ye ca nibbānārammaṇatā jātā dhammā sabbe vimuttā hontīti vimutti phalaṃ.

10. Dassanavimutti sammādiṭṭhi, abhiropanavimutti sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahavimutti sammāvācā, samuṭṭhānavimutti sammākammanto, vodānavimutti sammā-ājīvo, paggahavimutti sammāvāyāmo, upaṭṭhānavimutti sammāsati, avikkhepavimutti sammāsamādhī; upaṭṭhānavimutti satisambojjhaṅgo, pavicayavimutti dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo, paggahavimutti viriyasambojjhaṅgo, pharaṇavimutti pītisambojjhaṅgo, upasamavimutti passaddhisambojjhaṅgo, avikkhepavimutti samādhisambojjhaṅgo, paṭisaṅkhānavimutti upekkhāsambojjhaṅgo.

Assaddhiye akampiyavimutti saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyavimutti viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyavimutti sati-balaṃ, uddhacce akampiyavimutti samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyavimutti paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhavimutti saddhindriyaṃ, paggahavimutti virindriyaṃ, upaṭṭhānavimutti satindriyaṃ, avikkhepavimutti samādhindriyaṃ, dassanavimutti paññindriyaṃ.

Ādhipateyyaṭṭhena indriyā vimutti, akampiyaṭṭhena balā vimutti, niyyānaṭṭhena bojjhaṅgā vimutti, hetuṭṭhena maggo vimutti, upaṭṭhānaṭṭhena satipaṭṭhānā vimutti, padhanaṭṭhena sammappaḍhānā vimutti, ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhipādā vimutti, tathaṭṭhena saccā vimutti, avikkhepaṭṭhena sama-

tho vimutti; anupassanaṭṭhena vipassanā vimutti, ekaras-
atṭhena samathavipassanā vimutti, anativattanaṭṭhena
yuganandham vimutti; saṁhvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi vimutti,
avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi vimutti, dassanaṭṭhena diṭ-
ṭhivisuddhi vimutti; vimuttaṭṭhena vimokkho vimutti, paṭi-
vedhaṭṭhena vijjā vimutti, pariccāgaṭṭhena vimutti vimutti,
samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇam vimutti.

Chando mūlaṭṭhena vimutti, manasikāro samuṭṭhān-
atṭhena vimutti, phasso samodhānaṭṭhena vimutti, vedanā
samosaraṇaṭṭhena vimutti, samādhī pamukhaṭṭhena
vimutti, sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena vimutti, paññā tatuttar-
atṭhena vimutti, vimutti sārāṭṭhena vimutti. Dassanamaggo
sammāditṭhi, abhiropanamaggo sammāsaṅkappo . . . pe . . .
amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānaṭṭhena maggo. Evaṁ
vimutti phalam. Evaṁ virāgo maggo, vimutti phalan ti.

Virāgakathā.

II

VI. YUGANANDHAVAGGE PAṬISAMBHIDĀKATHĀ

1. Evaṃ me sutaṃ. Ekaṃ samayṃ Bhagavā Bārāṇasīyaṃ viharati Isipatane¹ Migadāye. Tatra kho Bhagavā pañcavaggiye bhikkhū āmantesi—‘Dve ’me Bhikkhave antā pabbajitena na sevitabbā. Katame dve? Yo cāyaṃ kāmesu kāmasukhallikānuyogo hino gammo pothujjaniko anariyo anattasaṃhito, yo cāyaṃ attakilamathānuyogo dukkho anariyo anattasaṃhito, ete te Bhikkhave ubho ante anupagamma majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati. Katamā ca sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati? Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo, seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi sammāsaṅkappo sammāvācā sammākammanto sammā-ājīvo sammāvāyāmo sammāsati sammāsamādhi. Ayaṃ kho sā Bhikkhave majjhimā paṭipadā Tathāgatena abhisambuddhā cakkhukaraṇī ñāṇakaraṇī upasamāya abhiññāya sambodhāya nibbānāya saṃvattati.

2. Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ Jāti pi dukkhā jarā pi dukkhā byādhi pi dukkhā maraṇaṃ pi dukkhaṃ, appiyehi sampayogo dukkho piyehi vippayogo dukkho, yaṃ p’ icchaṃ na labhati taṃ pi dukkhaṃ, saṅkhittena pañc’ upādānakkhandhā pi dukkhā.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ. Yāyaṃ taṇhā ponobbhavikā nandirāgasahagatā tatratatrābhinandini, seyyathidaṃ — kāmataṇhā bhava-taṇhā vibhavataṇhā.

¹ S. omits.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ.
Yo tassā yeva taṇhāya asesavirāgaṇirodho cāgo paṭinissaggo
mutti anālayo.

Idaṃ kho pana Bhikkhave dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā ariyasaccaṃ. Ayam eva ariyo atthaṅgiko maggo,
seyyathidaṃ—sammādiṭṭhi . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhī.

3. Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ kho
pan' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyan ti me
Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pariññātan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ
kho pan' idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban
ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti me Bhikkhave pubbe
ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi
paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti me Bhikkhave
pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ
udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Taṃ
kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātab-
ban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti me Bhik-
khav pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi
ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti me
Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ
udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko
udapādi. Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭi-
padā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvetabban ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . .
bhāvitān ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
cakkhuṃ udapādi ñāṇaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā
udapādi āloko udapādi.

4. Yāva kīvaṇi ca me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariya-
saccesu evan tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ
ñāṇadassanaṃ na suvisuddhaṃ ahoṣi, n'eva tāvāhaṃ

Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Yato ca kho me Bhikkhave imesu catūsu ariyasaccesu evaṃ tiparivaṭṭaṃ dvādasākāraṃ yathābhūtaṃ ñāṇadassanaṃ suvisuddhaṃ ahosi, athāhaṃ Bhikkhave sadevake loke samārake sabrahmake sassamaṇabrāhmaṇiyā pajāya sadevamanussāya anuttaraṃ sammāsambodhiṃ abhisambuddho paccaññāsiṃ. Nāṇaṃ ca pana me dassanaṃ udapādi—‘Akuppā me cetovimutti, ayam antimā jāti, n’ atth’ idāni punabbhavo’ ti. Idam avoca Bhagavā, attamaṇā pañcavaggiyā bhikkhū Bhagavato bhāsitaṃ abhinandun ti.

Imasmiṃ ca pana veyyākaraṇasmiṃ bhaññamāne āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa virajaṃ vītamalaṃ dhammacakkhuṃ udapādi—‘Yaṃ kiñci samudayadhammaṃ, sabbaṃ taṃ nirodhadhammaṃ’ ti. Pavattite ca pana Bhagavatā dhammacakke Bhumma devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti. Bhummaṇaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Cātumahārājikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ, Cātumahārājikānaṃ devānaṃ saddaṃ sutvā Tāvatisā devā . . . pe . . . Yāmā devā, Tusitā devā, Nimmānaratī devā, Paranimmitavasavatti devā, Brahmakāyikā devā saddaṃ anussāvesuṃ—‘Etaṃ Bhagavatā Bārāṇasiyaṃ Isipatane Migadāye anuttaraṃ dhammacakkaṃ pavattitaṃ appaṭivattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmuna vā kenaci vā lokasmin’ ti.

Iti ha tena khaṇena tena layena tena mūhuttana yāva Brahmaloḷkā saddo abbhuggacchi, ayaṃ ca dasasahassī lokadhātu saṅkampi sampakampi sampavedhi, appamaṇo ca ulāro obhāso loke pātura ahosi atikkamm’ eva devānaṃ devānubhāvan ti. Atha kho Bhagavā udānaṃ udānesi—‘Aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño, aññāsi vata bho Koṇḍañño’ ti. Iti h’ idaṃ āyasmato Koṇḍaññaassa ‘Aññāta-Koṇḍañño’ tveva nāmaṃ ahosi.

5. ‘Idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ’ ti pubbe ananussutesu

dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'Ñāṇaṃ udapādīti.' Nātaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā.

6. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṇ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātaṇ ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhum udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhum udapādīti.’ Dassanattthēna. ‘Nāṇaṃ udapādīti.’ Nātattthēna. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanattthēna. ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhattthēna. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Obhāsattthēna.

Cakkhum dhammo, nāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva hontī gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā, ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu nāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanatttho attho, nātatttho attho, pajānanatttho attho, paṭivedhatttho attho, obhāsatttho attho, ime pañc’ atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva hontī gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc’ atthe sandassetum byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttipaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva hontī gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā : ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu nāṇaṃ niruttipaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu nāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu nāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu nāṇāni, imāni visati nāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva hontī gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā ; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Dukkhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi nāṇāni.

7. Idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananusutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho paṇ’ idaṃ dukkhasamudayaṃ ariyasaccan pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi

. . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhasamudaye ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ sacchikātabban ti . . . pe . . . sacchikatan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhe ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Taṃ kho pan' idaṃ dukkhanirodhagāminī paṭipadā ariyasaccaṃ bhāvitabban ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitan ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . Dukkhanirodhagāminiyā paṭipadāya ariyasacce paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, timsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Catūsu ariyasacesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsa-satā¹ niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

8. Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

¹ vīsatisatā, M.

Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti
 . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu
 cakkhuṃ udapādi, nāṇaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā
 udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Nāṇaṃ uda-
 pādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena?
 ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapādīti.’ Ken’
 atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.’ Dassanaṭṭhena. ‘Nāṇaṃ uda-
 pādīti.’ Nātaṭṭhena. ‘Paññā udapādīti.’ Pajānanaṭṭhena.
 ‘Vijjā udapādīti.’ Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. ‘Āloko udapādīti.’
 Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, nāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo,
 vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā
 dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca.
 Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te
 tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu nāṇaṃ dham-
 mapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, nātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho,
 paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc’ atthā
 atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye
 tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu nāṇaṃ atthapaṭisam-
 bhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā,
 pañc’ atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa
 niruttiyo niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti
 gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā
 gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu nāṇaṃ
 niruttiṭṭapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu nāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu nāṇāni,
 dasasu niruttisu nāṇāni, imāni visatī nāṇāni paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c’eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā
 ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā
 ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu nāṇaṃ paṭibhāna-
 paṭisambhidā. Kāye kāyānupassanāsatipaṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa
 dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satṭhi nāṇāni.
 Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ

dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dhammesu dhammānupassanāsatiṭṭhāne paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, satthi ñānāni. Catūsu satiṭṭhānesu satthi dhammā, satthi atthā, vīśasatā niruttiyo, cattārisaṇ ca dve ca ñānasatāni.

9. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

10. Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamānāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi, ñānaṃ udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Ñānaṃ udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena? ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Ken’ atthena?

‘Cakkhuṃ udapāditi.’ Dassanatthena. ‘Ñānaṃ udapāditi.’ Nātatthena. ‘Paññā udapāditi.’ Pajānanatthena. ‘Vijjā udapāditi.’ Paṭivedhatthena. ‘Āloko udapāditi.’ Obhāsattthena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo, ñāṇaṃ dhammo, paññā dhammo, vijjā dhammo, āloko dhammo, ime pañca dhammā dhammapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—dhammesu ñāṇaṃ dhammapaṭisambhidā.

Dassanaṭṭho attho, ñātaṭṭho attho, pajānanaṭṭho attho, paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañc' atthā atthapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—atthesu ñāṇaṃ atthapaṭisambhidā.

Pañca dhamme sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, pañc' atthe sandassetuṃ byañjananiruttābhilāpā, imā dasa niruttiyo niruttiapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā: ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—niruttisu ñāṇaṃ niruttiapaṭisambhidā.

Pañcasu dhammesu ñāṇāni, pañcasu atthesu ñāṇāni, dasasu niruttisu ñāṇāni, imāni vīsati ñāṇāni paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya ārammaṇā c'eva honti gocarā ca. Ye tassā ārammaṇā, te tassā gocarā; ye tassā gocarā, te tassā ārammaṇā. Tena vuccati—paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhī° . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . aloko udapādi. So kho paṇāyaṃ vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti . . . pe . . . bhāvito ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi . . . pe . . . paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā. Vimaṃsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgate iddhipāde paṇṇarasa dhammā, paṇṇarasa atthā, tiṃsa niruttiyo, saṭṭhi ñāṇāni. Catūsu iddhipādesu saṭṭhi dhammā, saṭṭhi atthā, vīsasatā niruttiyo, cattārīsā ca dve ca ñāṇasatāni.

11. Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Vipassissa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Vipassissa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Sikhissa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Vessabhussa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kakusandhassa¹ Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Konāgamanassa Bodhisattassa . . . pe . . . Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave Kassapassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Kassapassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Samudayo samudayo ti kho Bhikkhave Gotamassa Bodhisattassa pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Nirodho nirodho ti kho Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhum udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Gotamassa Bodhisattassa veyyākaraṇe dasa dhammā, dasa atthā, vīsati niruttiyo, cattārisaṃ ṇāṇāni.

Sattannaṃ Bodhisattānaṃ sattasu veyyākaraṇesu sattati dhammā, sattati atthā, cattārisasatā niruttiyo, asīti ca dve ca ṇāṇasatāni.

12. 'Yāvatā abhiññāya abhiññattho ñāto diṭṭho vidito sacchikato phassito paññāya, aphassito paññāya abhiññattho n'atthitī' cakkhum udapādi ñānaṃ udapādi paññā udapādi vijjā udapādi āloko udapādi. Abhiññāya abhiññatthe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññasa niruttiyo, sataṃ ṇāṇāni.

Yāvatā pariññāya pariññattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā pahānassa pahānattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā bhāvanāya bhāvanattho . . . pe . . . yāvatā sacchikiriyāya sacchi-

¹ Kakkusandhassa, M.

kiriyaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Abhinñāya abhinñāṭṭhe, pariññāya pariññāṭṭhe, pahānāya pahānaṭṭhe, bhāvanāya bhāvanaṭṭhe, sacchikiriyaṃ sacchikiriyaṭṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

13. Yāvataṃ khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

Asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Khandhānaṃ khandhaṭṭhe, dhātūnaṃ dhātuṭṭhe, āyatanānaṃ āyatanatṭhe, saṅkhatānaṃ saṅkhatatṭhe, asaṅkhatassa asaṅkhatatṭhe pañcavīsasataṃ dhammā, pañcavīsasataṃ atthā, adbhateyyaniruttisatāni, pañca ñāṇasatāni.

14. Yāvataṃ dukkhassa dukkhaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Dukkhasa dukkhaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni. Yāvataṃ samudayassa samudayaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ nirodhasa nirodhaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ maggassa maggaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Maggassa maggaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā, pañcavīsati atthā, paññāsa niruttiyo, sataṃ ñāṇāni. Catūsu ariyasaccesu sataṃ dhammā, sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri ñāṇasatāni.

15. Yāvataṃ atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Atthapaṭisambhidāya atthapaṭisambhidaṭṭhe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ ñāṇāni.

Yāvataṃ dhammapaṭisambhidāya dhammapaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ niruttipaṭisambhidāya niruttipaṭisambhidaṭṭho . . . pe . . . yāvataṃ paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭibhānapaṭisambhidaṭṭho ñāto diṭṭho vidito . . .

pe . . . āloko udapādi. Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidāya paṭi-
bhānapaṭisambhidatthe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . .
sataṃ nāṇāni. Catūsu paṭisambhidāsu sataṃ dhammā,
sataṃ atthā, dve niruttisatāni, cattāri nāṇasatāni.

16. Yāvatā indriyaparopariyatte nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ
viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Indriyaparopariyatte
nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ nāṇāni.
Yāvatā sattānaṃ āsayānusaye nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā
yamakapātihire nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā mahākaruṇā-
samāpattiya nāṇaṃ . . . pe . . . yāvatā anāvaraṇaṃ
nāṇaṃ nātaṃ diṭṭhaṃ viditaṃ . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.
Anāvaraṇe nāṇe pañcavīsati dhammā . . . pe . . . sataṃ
nāṇāni. Chasu Buddhadhammesu diyaḍḍhasataṃ dhammā,
diyaḍḍhasataṃ atthā, tiṇi niruttisatāni, cha nāṇasatāni.
Paṭisambhidādhikaraṇe¹ adḍhanavamāni dhammasatāni,
adḍhanavamāni atthasatāni, niruttisahassaṇ ca satta ca
niruttisatāni, tiṇi ca nāṇasahassāni cattāri ca nāṇasatāniti.

Paṭisambhidākathā.

¹ Paṭibhānapaṭisambhidādhikaraṇe, M.; paṭibhānapaṭi-
sambhidākarāṇe, S. S₂; paṭisambhidāpakaraṇe, K.

II

VII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE DHAMMACAKKAKATHĀ

1. EVaM me sutam. EkaM samayaM Bhagavā Bārānasiyam viharati . . . pe . . . iti h' idam ayasmato Koṇḍañṇassa 'Aññātakoṇḍañño' tveva nāmaM ahosi.

'Idam dukkhaM ariyasaccan' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuM udapādi, ñāṇaM udapādi, paññā udapādi, vijjā udapādi, āloko udapādi.

'CakkhuM udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'ÑāṇaM udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Paññā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'CakkhuM udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena. 'ÑāṇaM udapādīti.' Ñāṭaṭṭhena. 'Paññā udapādīti.' Pajānanaṭṭhena. 'Vijjā udapādīti.' Paṭivedhaṭṭhena. 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

CakkhuM dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho, ñāṇaM dhammo ñāṭaṭṭho attho, paññā dhammo pajānanaṭṭho attho, vijjā dhammo paṭivedhaṭṭho attho, āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā saccārammaṇā saccagocarā saccasaṅgahitā saccapariyāpannā sacce samudāgatā sacce tṛitā sacce patiṭṭhitā.

2. 'DhammacakkaM' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaM?

'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaM, 'cakkañ ca pavatteti dhammañ cāti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhammena pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhammacariyāya pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme tṛito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme patiṭṭhito pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme patiṭṭhāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme vasippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaM, 'dhamme vasiM pāpento pavattetīti' dhamma-

cakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramippatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme pāramiṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhamme vesārajjappatto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, dhamme vesārajjāṃ pāpento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ sakkaronto pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ garukaronto¹ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ mānento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ pūjento pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ apacāyamāno pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaṃ maddhajo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammaketuṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammādhipateyyo pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'taṃ kho pana dhammacakkaṃ appatīvattiyaṃ samaṇena vā brāhmaṇena vā devena vā Mārena vā Brahmunā vā kenaci vā lokasmin' ti dhammacakkaṃ.

'Saddhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññindriyaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'saddhābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyabalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'satibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhibalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paññābalaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ; 'satisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'dhammavicayasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'viriyasambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pītisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'passaddhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhisambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'upekkhā-

¹ gurum karonto, M.

sambojjhaṅgo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam; 'sammādiṭṭhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāsaṅkappo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāvācā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammākammanto dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammā-ājīvo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāvāyāmo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāsati dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'sammāsamādhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam.

. 'Ādhipateyyatṭhena indriyā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'akampiyatṭhena balā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'niyyānatṭhena bojjhaṅgā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'hetutṭhena maggo dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'upatṭhānatṭhena satipaṭṭhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'padahanatṭhena sammappadhānā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'ijjhanatṭhena iddhipādā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'tathatṭhena saccā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam; 'avikkhepatṭhena samatho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'anupassanatṭhena vipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'ekarasatṭhena samathavipassanā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'anativattanatṭhena yuganandham dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam; 'saṁvaratṭhena silavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'dassanatṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam; 'muttatṭhena vimokkho dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'paṭivedhatṭhena vijjā dhammo, taṁ dhammaṁ pavattetīti' dhammacakkam, 'pariccāgatṭhena vimutti

dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samucchedaṭṭhena khaye ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'paṭippassaddhaṭṭhena anupāde ñāṇaṃ dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

'Chando mūlaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'manasikāro samuṭṭhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'phasso samodhānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vedanā samosaraṇaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'samādhi pamukkhataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'sati ādhipateyyaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'pañña tatuttaraṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'vimutti sārataṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ, 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

3. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pariññeyyaṃ ti . . . pe . . . pariññātaṃ ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādi.' Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādi.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā dukkhavattukā saccavattukā . . . pe . . . sacce paṭiṭṭhitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhā cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

4. 'Idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ' ti pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko ndapādi. Taṃ kho paṇ' idaṃ dukkhasamūdayaṃ ariyasaccaṃ pahātabban ti . . . pe . . . pahīnaṃ ti pubbe

ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā samudayavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . nirodhavattthukā saccavattthukā . . . pe . . . maggavattthukā saccavattthukā saccārammaṇā . . . pe . . . sacce patitthitā.

'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhamṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthēna dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkaṃ.

5. 'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave. . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ vedanāsu . . . pe . . . ayaṃ citte . . . pe . . . ayaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. Sā kho panāyaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassanā bhāvetabbā ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . bhāvitā ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ kāye kāyānupassanā' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' atthēna? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanattthēna . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsattthēna. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanatttho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsatttho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā kāyavattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā . . . pe . . . vedanāvattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā . . . pe . . . cittavattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā . . . pe . . . dhammavattthukā satipaṭṭhānavattthukā satipaṭṭhānārammaṇā . . . pe . . . satipaṭṭhāne patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' atthēna dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkaṃ cāti'

dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ.

6. 'Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo' ti me Bhikkhave pubbe ananussutesu dhammesu cakkhuṃ udapādi . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Ayaṃ viriyasamādhi' . . . pe . . . ayaṃ cittasamādhi . . . pe . . . ayaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo' ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. So kho panāyaṃ vīmaṃsāsamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo bhāvetabbo ti me Bhikkhave . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Ayaṃ chandasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo' ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi.

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena?

'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭheha . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti.' Obhāsaṭṭhena.

Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā chandavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde patitṭhitā. 'Dhammacakkaṃ' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammaṃ ca pavatteti cakkhaṃ, cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadham nibbānaṃ pariyosānaṭṭhena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetitī' dhammacakkaṃ.

Ayaṃ viriyasamādhīpadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgato iddhipādo ti . . . pe . . . āloko udapādi. 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Ken' aṭṭhena? . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'? Ken' aṭṭhena? 'Cakkhuṃ udapādīti.' Dassanaṭṭhena . . . pe . . . 'Āloko udapādīti'? Obhāsaṭṭhena. Cakkhuṃ dhammo dassanaṭṭho attho . . . pe . . . āloko dhammo obhāsaṭṭho attho, ime pañca dhammā pañca atthā viriyavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . cittavatthukā iddhipādavatthukā . . . pe . . . vīmaṃsāvatthukā iddhipādavatthukā iddhipādārammaṇā . . . pe . . . iddhipāde

patitthitā. 'Dhammacakkan' ti. Ken' atthena dhammacakkaṃ? 'Dhammañ ca pavatteti cakkañ cāti' dhammacakkaṃ . . . pe . . . 'amatogadhaṃ nibbānaṃ pariyosānatthena dhammo, taṃ dhammaṃ pavattetīti' dhammacakkan ti.

Dhammacakkakathā niṭṭhitā.

II

VIII. YUGANANDHAVAGGE LOKUTTARAKATHĀ

1. KATAME dhammā lokuttarā?

Cattāro satipaṭṭhānā, cattāro sammappadhānā, cattāro iddhipādā, pañce' indriyāni, pañca balāni, satta bojjhaṅgā, aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo, cattāro ariyamaggā, cattāri ca sāmāñña-phalāni, nibbānañ ca ; ime dhammā lokuttarā.

'Lokuttarā' ti. Ken' aṭṭhena lokuttarā?

'Lokaṃ tarantīti'¹ lokuttarā, 'lokā'² uttarantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato uttarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā'³ uttarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ atikkamantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikkamantīti'⁴ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ⁵ samatikkantā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'loke'⁶ atirekā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokantaṃ'⁷ tarantīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokā nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato nissarantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissarantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā nissatā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena nissatā' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā nissatā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhi'⁸ na tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokena'⁹ na limpantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke asaṅkilittā'¹⁰ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena asaṅkilittā' ti lokuttarā, 'loke anupalittā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena anupalittā' ti lokuttarā; 'loke vippamuttā'¹¹ ti lokuttarā, 'lokena vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato vippamuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vippamuttā'

¹ lokuttarantīti, S.; lokantarantīti, S₂; lokaṃ uttarantīti, K.

² loko uttaratīti, S. S₂.

³ lokadhammā, S. S₂.

⁴ samatikkamantāti, S. S₂. K.

⁵ S. S₂. K. omit.

⁶ lokena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ K. omits.

⁸ lokasmiṃ, M.

⁹ lokamhi, K.

¹⁰ asaṅkilittā, M. K.

¹¹ vimuttā, S.

ti lokuttarā; 'loke visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokena visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokā¹ visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokato visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visaññuttā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato sujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā sujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokato visujjhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā visujjhantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vuṭṭhahantīti'² lokuttarā, 'lokato vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vuṭṭhahantīti' lokuttarā; 'lokā vivaṭṭantīti'³ lokuttarā, 'lokato vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokamhā vivaṭṭantīti' lokuttarā; 'loke na sajjantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na gayhantīti' lokuttarā, 'loke na bajjhantīti'⁴ lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ samucchindantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samucchinattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ paṭipassambhitattā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokassa atītā'⁵ ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa agatīti' lokuttarā, 'lokassa avisayā' ti lokuttarā, 'lokassa asēdhāraṇā' ti lokuttarā; 'lokaṃ vamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na paccāgamaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ pajahantīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na upādiyaṇtīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ visinentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na ussinentīti'⁶ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ vidhūpentīti' lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ na sandhūpentīti'⁷ lokuttarā, 'lokaṃ samatikamma abhibhūya tiṭṭhantīti' lokuttarā ti.

Lokuttarakathā.

¹ lokasmim, S. S₂. M.

² uddhantīti, M.

³ vivajjantīti, K.

⁴ gacchantīti, S.

⁵ apathā, M.; apaccāgatīti, K.

⁶ lokaṃ vissantīti, S.; lokaṃ nayantīti, K.

⁷ paṭṭhapentīti, S. S₂.; sudhūpentīti, K.

II

IX. YUGANANDHAVAGGE BALAKATHA

SĀVATTHINIDĀNAM

1. Pañc' imāni Bhikkhave balāni. Katamāni pañca?

Saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave pañca balāni.

Api ca aṭṭhasatthī balāni—saddhābalaṃ viriyabalaṃ satibalaṃ samādhibalaṃ paññābalaṃ, hiribalaṃ ottappabalaṃ patisaṅkhānabalaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ anavajjabalaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ, khantibalaṃ paññattibalaṃ nijjhantibalaṃ¹ issariyabalaṃ adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ samathabalaṃ vipassanābalaṃ, dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekbalaṃ, dasa khīṇāsava-balāni, dasa iddhibalāni, dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

2. Katamaṃ saddhābalaṃ? 'Assaddhiye na kampaṭṭi saddhābalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, uttaripatīvodhaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena saddhābalaṃ. Idam saddhābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ viriyabalaṃ? 'Kosajje na kampaṭṭi' viriyabalaṃ, saha-jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ upatthambhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, kilesānaṃ pariyādānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, paṭivedhādivisodhanaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa adhiṭṭhānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, cittassa vodānaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, visesādhigamaṇaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, uttaripatīvedhaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, saccābhisamayāṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ, nirodhe paṭiṭṭhāpakaṭṭhena viriyabalaṃ. Idam viriyabalaṃ.

¹ nijjhantibalaṃ, K; S. S₂ omit.

Katamañ satibalañ ? ‘Pamāde na kampatīti’ satibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna satibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna satibalañ. Idañ satibalañ.

Katamañ samādhibalañ ? ‘Uddhacce na kampatīti’ samādhibalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna samādhibalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna samādhibalañ. Idañ samādhibalañ.

Katamañ paññābalañ ? ‘Avijjāya na kampatīti’ paññābalañ, saha-jātānañ dhammānañ upatthambhanatthēna paññābalañ . . . pe . . . nirodhe patitthāpakatthēna paññābalañ. Idañ paññābalañ.

3. Katamañ hiribalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakīlese hiriyatīti’ hiribalañ. Idañ hiribalañ.

Katamañ ottappabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘pāmojjena aratīñ ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ, ‘paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ . . . pe . . . ‘Arahattamaggēna sabbakīlese ottappatīti’ ottappabalañ. Idañ ottappabalañ.

Katamañ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ ? ‘Nekkhammena kāmaccandañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘abyāpādena byāpādañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāñ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭisaṅkhānabalañ, ‘ñāṇena avijjāñ paṭisaṅkhātīti’ paṭi-

saṅkhānābalaṃ, 'pāmojjena aratīṃ paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ, 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabba-kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ. Idaṃ paṭisaṅkhānābalaṃ.

4. Katamaṃ bhāvanābalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavattānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñāṇam bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'aratīṃ pajahanto pāmojjaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇe pajahanto paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanābalaṃ.

Katamaṃ anavaṃjjabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhamme n' atthi kiñci vajjan'¹ ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpāde n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññāya n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavattāve n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇe n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojje n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ, 'nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhāne n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamagge n' atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavaṃjjabalaṃ. Idaṃ anavaṃjjabalaṃ.

Katamaṃ saṅgahabalaṃ? 'Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'byāpādam pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'thīnamiddham pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ.

¹ vijjan ti, M.

5. Katamañ khantibalañ? 'Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammañ khantitī' khantibalañ, 'byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo khantitī' khantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā khantitī' khantibalañ, 'uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo khantitī' khantibalañ, 'vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānañ khantitī' khantibalañ, 'avijjāya pahīnattā ñānañ khantitī' khantibalañ, 'aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjañ khantitī' khantibalañ, 'nīvaraṇānañ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānañ khantitī' khantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilesānañ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo khantitī' khantibalañ. Idam khantibalañ.

Katamañ paññattibalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ paññāpetitī' paññattibalañ. Idam paññattibalañ.

Katamañ nijjhantibalañ¹? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ nijjhāpetitī' nijjhantibalañ. Idam nijjhantibalañ.

Katamañ issariyabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto ālokasaññāvasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittañ vasañ vattetitī' issariyabalañ. Idam issariyabalañ.

Katamañ adhiṭṭhānabalañ? 'Kāmacchandañ pajahanto nekkhammavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'byāpādañ pajahanto abyāpādavasena cittañ adhiṭṭhātītī' adhiṭṭhānabalañ, 'thīnamiddhañ pajahanto āloka-

¹ nijjhantibalañ, K.

saññāvasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ. Idam adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ.

6. Katamaṃ samathabalaṃ? Nekkhammavasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, abyāpādasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, ālokasaññāvasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassī assāsavasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ, paṭinissaggānupassī passāsa-vasena cittassa ekaggaṭā avikkhepo samathabalaṃ.

'Samathabalan' ti. Ken' atthena samathabalaṃ?

'Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicāre na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhe na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākāsānañcāyatanasamāpattiya rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'viññāṇañcāyatanasamāpattiya ākāsānañcāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'ākīñcaññāyatanasamāpattiya viññāṇañcāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya ākiñcaññāyatanasaññāya na kampatīti' samathabalaṃ, 'uddhacce ca uddhaccasahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampati na calati na vedhatīti' samathabalaṃ. Idam samathabalaṃ.

7. Katamaṃ vipassanābalaṃ? Aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ. Rūpe anniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, rūpe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ; vedanāya . . . pe . . . saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe dukkhānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ, jarāmarañe paṭinissaggānupassanā vipassanābalaṃ.

'Vipassanābalan' ti. Ken' atthena vipassanābalaṃ?

'Aniccānupassanāya nīccasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'anattānupassanāya attasaññāya

na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'virāgānupassanāya rāge na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'nirodhānupassanāya samudaye na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādāne na kampatīti' vipassanābalaṃ, 'avijjāya ca avijjāsahagatakilese ca khandhe ca na kampatīti na calatī na vedhatīti' vipassanābalaṃ. Idam vipassanābalaṃ.

8. Katamāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni?

'Sammādiṭṭhīm sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ; 'sammāsaṅkappaṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ; 'sammāvācam . . . pe . . . sammākammantaṃ, sammā-ājīvaṃ, sammāvāyāmaṃ, sammāsatīṃ, sammāsamādhīṃ, sammāñāpaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvimuttiṃ sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā asekhabalaṃ. Imāni dasa sekhabalāni, dasa asekhabalāni.

9. Katamāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni?

Idha khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aniccato sabbe saṅkhārā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno aṅgarakāsūpamā kāmā yathābhūtaṃ sammappaññāya sudiṭṭhā honti, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—'khīṇā me āsavā' ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno vivekaninnaṃ cittaṃ hoti vivekaṇaṃ vivekapabbhāraṃ vivekaṭṭhaṃ nekkhammābhirataṃ byantibhūtaṃ sabbaso āsavatṭhāniyehi dhammehi, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno

balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā; yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro satipaṭṭhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘khīṇā me āsavā’ ti.

Puna ca paraṃ, khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno cattāro sammappadhānā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā . . . pe . . . cattāro iddhipādā bhāvitā honti subhāvitā, pañc’ indriyāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, pañca balāni bhāvitāni honti subhāvitāni, satta bojjhaṅgā bhāvitā . . . pe . . . ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito: yaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno ariyo aṭṭhaṅgiko maggo bhāvito hoti subhāvito, idaṃ pi khīṇāsavassa bhikkhuno balaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma khīṇāsavo bhikkhu āsavānaṃ khayāṃ paṭijānāti—‘Khīṇā me āsavā’ ti. Imāni dasa khīṇāsavabalāni.

10. Katamāni dasa iddhibalāni?

Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñāṇavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijghanatṭhena iddhi. Imāni dasa iddhibalāni.

11. Katamāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni?

Idha Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato ṭhānaṃ ca ṭhānato aṭṭhānaṃ ca aṭṭhānato yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ² paṭijānāti, parisāsu sihanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato atūṭānāgatapaccuppannānaṃ kammamādānānaṃ ṭhānaṃ hetuso vipākāṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato atūṭānāgatapaccuppan-

¹ vikuppanā, S. S₂. M.

² āsabhaṭṭhānaṃ, K.; āsabhanhānaṃ, M.; āsabhaṃ ṭhānaṃ, S.

nānaṃ kammāsamaḍānānaṃ t̥hānaso hetuso vipākaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sabbatthagāminipaṭipadaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti; yaṃ balaṃ āgamma Tathāgato āsabbhat̥thānaṃ paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekadhātunānādhātulokaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgatabalaṃ hoti . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato sattānaṃ nānādhimuttikataṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato parasattānaṃ parapuggalānaṃ indriyaparopariyattaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti: yaṃ pi Tathāgato jhānavimokkhasamādhisamāpattinaṃ saṅkilesaṃ vodānaṃ vuṭṭhānaṃ yathābhūtaṃ pajānāti, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ ekaṃ pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . iti sākāraṃ sa-uddesaṃ anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati: yaṃ pi Tathāgato anekaviditaṃ pubbenivāsaṃ anussarati, seyyathidaṃ—ekaṃ pi jātīm dve pi jātiyo . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . . brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca paraṃ, Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikkantamānusekena satte passati cavamāne upapājjamāne:

yaṃ pi Tathāgato dibbena cakkhunā visuddhena atikanta-
mānussakena . . . pe . . . idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa . . . pe . . .
brahmacakkaṃ pavatteti.

Puna ca param, Tathāgato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ
cetovimuttiṃ paññāvimuttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ
abhiññāya sacchikatvā upasampajja viharati : yaṃ pi Tathā-
gato āsavānaṃ khayā anāsavaṃ cetovimuttiṃ paññāvi-
muttiṃ diṭṭhe 'va dhamme sayāṃ abhiññāya sacchikatvā
upasampajja viharati, idaṃ pi Tathāgatassa Tathāgata-
balaṃ hoti ; yaṃ balaṃ āgama Tathāgato āsabhattānaṃ
paṭijānāti, parisāsu sīhanādaṃ nadati, brahmacakkaṃ
pavatteti. Imāni dasa Tathāgatabalāni.

12. Ken' atthena saddhābalaṃ ? Ken' atthena viriya-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena satibalaṃ ? Ken' atthena samādhi-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena paññābalaṃ ? Ken' atthena hiri-
balaṃ ? Ken' atthena ottappabalaṃ ? Ken' atthena paṭi-
saṅkhānabalaṃ ? Ken' atthena Tathāgatabalaṃ ?

Assaddhiye akampiyatthena saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akam-
piyatthena viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyatthena satibalaṃ,
uddhacce akampiyatthena samādhibalaṃ, avijjāya akam-
piyatthena paññābalaṃ. 'Hiriyati pāpake akusale
dhamme' ti hiribalaṃ, 'ottappati pāpake kusale dhamme'
ti ottappabalaṃ, 'ñāṇena kilese paṭisaṅkhātīti' paṭisaṅ-
khānabalaṃ, 'tattha jātā¹ dhammā¹ ekarasā hontīti' bhā-
vanābalaṃ, 'tattha n'atthi kiñci vajjan' ti anavajjabalaṃ,
'tena cittaṃ saṅgaṇhātīti' saṅgahabalaṃ, 'tam² tassa²
khamatīti' khantibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ paññāpetīti' paññat-
tibalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ nijjhāpetīti' nijjhantibalaṃ, 'tena
cittaṃ vasaṃ vattetīti' issariyabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ adhiṭ-
thātīti' adhiṭṭhānabalaṃ, 'tena cittaṃ ekaggaṃ' ti samatha-
balaṃ, 'tattha jāte dhamme anupassatīti' vipassanābalaṃ,
'tattha sikkhatīti' sekhabalaṃ, tattha sikkhitattā aseka-
balaṃ, 'tena āsavā khīṇā' ti khīṇāsavabalaṃ, 'tam³ tassa-
ijjhatīti' iddhibalaṃ, appameyyatthena Tathāgatabalaṃ.

Bal a k a t h ā.

¹ jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ, S. S₂. M.

² tam² khanatīti, M. ; tasso khanatīti, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit tam.

II

X. YUGANANDHAVAGGE SUÑÑAKATHĀ

1. Evañ me sutāñ. Ekañ समयāñ Bhagavā Sāvattiyañ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Atha kho āyasmā Ānando yena Bhagavā ten' upasaṅkami, upasaṅkamitvā Bhagavantañ abhivādetvā ekamantañ nisidi. Ekamantañ nisinno kho āyasmā Ānando Bhagavantañ etad avoca—' Suñño loko, suñño loko ' ti bhante vuccati : kittāvatā nu kho bhante ' suñño loko ' ti vuccatīti'?

Yasmā kho Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā 'suñño loko' ti vuccati. Kiñ ca Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā? Cakkhum kho Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, rūpā suñña attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhuviññāṇaṃ suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, cakkhusamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yañ p'idañ cakkhusamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tañ pi suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā. Sotañ suññañ . . . pe . . . saddā suñña, ghānañ suññañ gandhā suñña, jivhā suñña rasā suñña, kāyo suñño phoṭṭhabbā suñña, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, dhammā suñña attena vā attaniyena vā, manoviññāṇaṃ suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, manosamphasso suñño attena vā attaniyena vā, yañ p' idañ manosamphassapaccayā uppajjati vedayitañ sukhañ vā dukkhañ vā adukkhamasukhañ vā tañ pi suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā. Yasmā kho Ānanda suññañ attena vā attaniyena vā, tasmā 'suñño loko' ti vuccatīti.

2. Suññasuññaṃ,¹ saṅkhārasuññaṃ, vipariṇāmasuññaṃ, aggasuññaṃ, lakkhaṇasuññaṃ, vikkhambhanasuññaṃ, tadanāgasuññaṃ, samucchedasuññaṃ, paṭippassaddhisuñ-

¹ suññañ suññañ K.

ñam, nissarasuññam, ajjhattasuññam, bahiddhasuññam, dubbhatasuññam, sabhāgasuññam, visabhāgasuññam, esanāsuññam, pariggahasuññam, paṭilābhasuññam, paṭivedhasuññam, ekattasuññam, nānattasuññam, khantisuññam, adhiṭṭhānasuññam, pariyoḡāhanasuññam, sampajānassa pavattapariyādānam sabbasuññātānam paramatṭhasuññam.

3. Katamañ suññasuññam?

Cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ghānam suññam, jivhā suññā, kāyo suñño, mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam suññasuññam.

4. Katamañ saṅkhārasuññam?

Tayo saṅkhārā—puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhāro āneñjābhisaṅkhāro.¹ Puññābhisaṅkhāro apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, apuññābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca āneñjābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño, āneñjābhisaṅkhāro puññābhisaṅkhārena ca apuññābhisaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhāro cittasaṅkhāro. Kāyasaṅkhāro vacīsaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, vacīsaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca cittasaṅkhārena ca suñño, cittasaṅkhāro kāyasaṅkhārena ca vacīsaṅkhārena ca suñño. Ime tayo saṅkhārā.

Aparā pi tayo saṅkhārā—atītā saṅkhārā, anāgatā saṅkhārā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā. Atītā saṅkhārā anāgatehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, anāgatā saṅkhārā atītehi ca paccuppannehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā, paccuppannā saṅkhārā atītehi ca anāgatehi ca saṅkhārehi suññā. Ime tayo saṅkhārā. Idam saṅkhārasuññam.

5. Katamañ vipariṇāmasuññam?

Jātaṃ rūpaṃ sabhāvena suññam, vigataṃ rūpaṃ viparinataṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca; jātā vedanā sabhāvena suññā, vigatā vedanā viparinatā c'eva suññā ca; jātā saṅkhārā, jātaṃ viññānam, jātaṃ cakkhum . . . pe . . . jāto bhavo

¹ aneñjābhisaṅkhāro K.; ānañjābhisaṅkhāro S. S.

sabhāvena suñño, vigato bhavo viparinato c'eva suñño ca. Idam viparināmasuññam.

6. Katamam aggasuññam? Aggam etam padam, settham etam padam, visittham¹ etam padam; yadidam sabbasaṅkhārasamatho sabbūpadhipaṭinissaggo taṇhakhayo virāgo nirodho nibbānam. Idam aggasuññam.

7. Katamam lakkhaṇasuññam?

Dve lakkhaṇāni—bāla lakkhaṇaṃ ca paṇḍita lakkhaṇaṃ ca. Bāla lakkhaṇam paṇḍita lakkhaṇena suññam, paṇḍita lakkhaṇam bāla lakkhaṇena suññam. Tīni lakkhaṇāni—uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇam ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇam. Uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇena ca suññam, vaya lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇena ca suññam, ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca vaya lakkhaṇena ca suññam. Rūpassa uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇena ca suññam, rūpassa vaya lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇena ca suññam, rūpassa ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca vaya lakkhaṇena ca suññam. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhārānaṃ, viññānaṃ, cakkhussa . . . pe . . . jarāmaranassa uppāda lakkhaṇam vaya lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇena ca suññam, jarāmaranassa vaya lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇena ca suññam, jarāmaranassa ṭhitaññathattala lakkhaṇam uppāda lakkhaṇena ca vaya lakkhaṇena ca suññam. Idam lakkhaṇasuññam.

8. Katamam vikkhambhanasuññam?

Nekkhammena kāmaccando vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo vikkhambhito c'eva suñño ca, āloka saññāya thīnamiddham vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ vikkhambhitaṃ c'eva suññaṃ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, ñānena aviṇṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahataṃ aggaṇa sabbakilesā vikkhambhitā c'eva suññā ca. Idam vikkhambhanasuññam.

¹ visettham. M.; visiddham K.

9. Katamañ tadaṅgasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando tadaṅgasuñño, abyāpādena byāpādo tadaṅgassuñño, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ tadaṅgasuññañ, avikkhepena uddhaccañ tadaṅgasuññañ, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā tadaṅgasuññā, ñāṇena avijjā tadaṅgasuññā, pāmojjena aratī tadaṅgasuññā, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā tadaṅgassuññā . . . pe . . . vivatṭṭanānupassanāya saññogābhiniveso tadaṅgasuñño. Idañ tadaṅgasuññañ.

10. Katamañ samucchedasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo samucchinno c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ samucchinnañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā samucchinnā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ samucchedasuññañ.

11. Katamañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo paṭipassaddho c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ paṭipassaddhañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā paṭipassaddhā c'eva suññā ca. Idañ paṭipassaddhisuññañ.

12. Katamañ nissaraṇasuññañ ?

Nekkhammena kāmaccchando nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, abyāpādena byāpādo nissaṭo c'eva suñño ca, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, avikkhepena uddhaccañ nissatañ c'eva suññañ ca, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, ñāṇena avijjā nissatā c'eva suññā ca, pāmojjena aratī nissatā c'eva suññā ca, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇā nissatā c'eva suññā

ca . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesā nissatā c'eva suññā ca. Idam nissarapasuññam.

13. Katamam ajjhattasuññam?

Ajjhattam cakkhum suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā, ajjhattam sotam suññam . . . pe . . . ajjhattam ghāpam suññam, ajjhattam jivhā suññā, ajjhattam kāyo suñño, ajjhattam mano suñño attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam ajjhattasuññam.

14. Katamam bahiddhasuññam?

Bahiddhā rūpā suññā . . . pe . . . bahiddhā dhammā suññā attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam bahiddhasuññam.

15. Katamam dubbatasuññam?

Yaṁ ca ajjhattam cakkhum ye ca bahiddhā rūpā, ubhayam etaṁ¹ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā; yaṁ ca ajjhattam sotam ye ca bahiddhā saddā . . . pe . . . yaṁ ca ajjhattam ghānam ye ca bahiddhā gandhā, yā ca ajjhattam jivhā ye ca bahiddhā rasā, yo ca ajjhattam kāyo ye ca bahiddhā phoṭṭhabbā, yo ca ajjhattam mano ye ca bahiddhā dhammā, ubhayam etaṁ suññam attena vā attaniyena vā niccena vā dhuvena vā sassatena vā avipariṇāmadhammena vā. Idam dubbatasuññam.

16. Katamam sabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni sabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha phassakāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha cetanākāyā sabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam sabhāgasuññam.

17. Katamam visabhāgasuññam?

Cha ajjhattikāni āyatanāni chahi bāhirehi āyatanehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha bāhirāni āyatanāni chahi viññānakāyehi visabhāgāni c'eva suññāni ca, cha viññānakāyā chahi phassakāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha

¹ ubhayato tam K. with ubhayam etaṁ as v.l.

phassakāyā chahi vedanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha vedanākāyā chahi saññākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca, cha saññākāyā chahi cetanākāyehi visabhāgā c'eva suññā ca. Idam visabhāgasuññam.

18. Katamam esanāsuññam?

Nekkhammesanā kāmaccchandena suññā, abyāpādesanā byāpādena suññā, ālokasaññesanā thīnamiddhena suññā, avikkhepesanā uddhaccena suññā, dhammavavatthānesanā vicikicchāya suññā, ñāṇesanā avijjāya suññā, pāmojjesanā aratīyā suññā, paṭhamajjhānesanā nīvaraṇehi suññā . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggasanā sabbakilesehi suññā. Idam esanāsuññam.

19. Katamam pariggahasuññam?

Nekkhammapariggaho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapariggaho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpariggaho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapariggaho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapariggaho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapariggaho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapariggaho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapariggaho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapariggaho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam pariggahasuññam.

20. Katamam paṭilābhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭilābho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭilābho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭilābho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭilābho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭilābho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭilābho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭilābho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭilābho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapaṭilābho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭilābhasuññam.

21. Katamam paṭivedhasuññam?

Nekkhammapaṭivedho kāmaccchandena suñño, abyāpādapāṭivedho byāpādena suñño, ālokasaññāpaṭivedho thīnamiddhena suñño, avikkhepapaṭivedho uddhaccena suñño, dhammavavatthānapaṭivedho vicikicchāya suñño, ñāṇapaṭivedho avijjāya suñño, pāmojjapaṭivedho aratīyā suñño, paṭhamajjhānapaṭivedho nīvaraṇehi suñño . . . pe. . . Arahattamaggapaṭivedho sabbakilesehi suñño. Idam paṭivedhasuññam.

22. Katamañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ?

Kāmacchando nānattañ nekkhammañ ekattañ, nekkhammekattañ cetayato kāmacchandena suññañ; byāpādo nānattañ abyāpādo ekattañ, abyāpādekattañ cetayato byāpādena suññañ; thīnamiddhañ nānattañ ālokasaññā ekattañ, ālokasaññekattañ cetayato thīnamiddhena suññañ; uddhaccañ nānattañ, vicikicchā nānattañ, avijjā nānattañ, aratī nānattañ, nīvaraṇā nānattañ paṭhamajjhānañ ekattañ, paṭhamajjhānekattañ cetayato nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . subbakilesu nānattañ Arahattamaggo ekattañ, Arahattamaggekattañ cetayato sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ ekattasuññañ nānattasuññañ.

23. Katamañ khantisuññañ?

Nekkhammakhanti kāmacchandena suñña, abyāpādekanti byāpādena suñña, ālokasaññākhanti thīnamiddhena suñña, avikkhepakhanti uddhaccena suñña, dhammavavattānakhanti vicikicchāya suñña, ñāpakhanti avijjāya suñña, pāmojjakhanti aratīyā suñña, paṭhamajjhānakhanti nīvaraṇehi suñña . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggakhanti sabbakilesehi suñña. Idañ khantisuññañ.

24. Katamañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ?

Nekkhammādhīṭṭhānañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādādhīṭṭhānañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññādhīṭṭhānañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepādhīṭṭhānañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānādhīṭṭhānañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāpādhīṭṭhānañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjādhīṭṭhānañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānādhīṭṭhānañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggādhīṭṭhānañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ adhiṭṭhānasuññañ.

25. Katamañ pariyogāhanasuññañ?

Nekkhammapariyogāhanañ kāmacchandena suññañ, abyāpādapariyogāhanañ byāpādena suññañ, ālokasaññāpariyogāhanañ thīnamiddhena suññañ, avikkhepāpariyogāhanañ uddhaccena suññañ, dhammavavattānapariyogāhanañ vicikicchāya suññañ, ñāpāpariyogāhanañ avijjāya suññañ, pāmojjāpariyogāhanañ aratīyā suññañ, paṭhamajjhānapariyogāhanañ nīvaraṇehi suññañ . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggāpariyogāhanañ sabbakilesehi suññañ. Idañ pariyogāhanasuññañ.

26. Katamañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabba-suññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ?

Idha¹ sampajāno nekkhammena kāmaccchandassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, abyāpādena byāpādassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, avikkhepena uddhaccassa pavattañ pariyādiyati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, ñāṇena avijjāya pavattañ pariyādiyati, pāmojjena aratīyā pavattañ pariyādiyati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānañ pavattañ pariyādiyati.

Atha vā pana sampajānassa anupādisesāya nibbānadhātuyā parinibbāyantassa idaṃ c'eva² cakkhupavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca cakkhupavattañ na uppajjati; idaṃ c'eva sotapavattañ . . . pe . . . jhānapavattañ, jīvāpavattañ, kāyapavattañ, manopavattañ pariyādiyati, aññañ ca manopavattañ na uppajjati. Idañ sampajānassa pavattapariyādānañ sabbasuññatānañ paramatṭhasuññañ ti.

Suññakathā.

Yuganandhavaggo dutiyo.

Tassa vaggassa udānañ bhavati:

Yuganandhā ³ saccabojjhaṅgā ⁴	mettā virāgapañcamā ⁵
paṭisambhidā dhammacakkañ	lokuttarabalā suñña te
	dasāti. ⁶

Esā nikāyavaro⁷ ṭhapito asamo dutiyo pavaro⁸ pavaravaggo⁹ ti.

¹ Idañ, S. S₂; K. omits.

² idañ c'etañ, M.; idañ te ca, S.; idañ te va, S₂.

³ yuganandhasacca°, M.

⁴ satta bojjhaṅgā, S. S₂.

⁵ °pañcamā, M.

⁶ lokuttarabala-suññatā ti, M.; suññatena dasāti, S. S₂.

⁷ nikāyadharehi, M.; nikāyavare, S. S₂.

⁸ pavare, M.; pajare, S.; pare, S₂.

⁹ pavaggo ti, S. S₂; varamaggo ti, K.

III

PAÑÑĀVAGGO

I. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MAHĀPAÑÑĀKATHĀ

1. ANICCĀNUPASSANĀ bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Dukkhanupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti. Anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti. Nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti. Virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti. Nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti. Paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññaṃ¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam² paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññaṃ paripūrenti.

Hāsa-paññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā³ atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā

¹ asāmantam, M.; damantam, S. S₂.

² paṇḍiccam, S. S₂.

³ tassa, S. S₂. M.

adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

2. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam¹ paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā attha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttiapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmiṃ . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? . . . pe . . . jarāmaraṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññam paripūreti? Jarāmaraṇe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññam paripūreti, jarāmarāṇe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā assāmantapaññam² paripūreti.

Imā satta paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā paṇḍiccam paripūrenti, imā attha paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā puthupaññam paripūrenti, imā nava paññā bhāvitā bahulikatā hāsa-paññam paripūrenti.

Hāsapaññā paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā

¹ mantam, S. S₂.

² assāmantam paññam, S. S₂.

paññāya, dhammavavatthānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavatthānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavatthānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

8. Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṭinissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā nibbedhikapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe dukkhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā mahāpaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe anattānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikatā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nibbidānupas-

sanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā tikkhapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nibbidānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā vipulapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe virāgānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā gambhīrapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe nirodhānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti. Rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā assāmantapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne rūpe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti.

Imā satta pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā paṇḍiceṃ paripūrenti, imā aṭṭha pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā puthupaññaṃ paripūrenti, imā nava pañña bhāvitā bahulikāṭā hāsapaññaṃ paripūrenti. Hāsapañña paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā, tassā atthavavattānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavattānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavattānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavattānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya. Vedanāya, saññāya, saṅkhāresu, viññāṇe, cakkhusmim . . . pe . . . jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? . . . pe . . . Jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti? Atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe paṇissaggānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā katamaṃ paññaṃ paripūreti?

Jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti, atītānāgatapaccuppanne jarāmarañe aniccānupassanā bhāvitā bahulikāṭā javanapaññaṃ paripūreti . . . pe . . .

Tass' imā catasso paṭisambhidāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya.

4. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhiṭṭhiyāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sotāpattiṭṭhiṭṭhiyāya saṁvattanti.

Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā sakadāgāmiṭṭhiṭṭhiyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . anāgāmiṭṭhiṭṭhiyāya saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . Arahattaphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā Arahattaphalasacchikiriya saṁvattanti.

5. Cattāro 'me Bhikkhave dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti, paññāvepullāya saṁvattanti, mahāpaññatāya saṁvattanti, puthupaññatāya saṁvattanti, vipulapaññatāya saṁvattanti, gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattanti, assāmantapaññatāya saṁvattanti, bhūripaññatāya saṁvattanti, paññābhullāya saṁvattanti, sīghapaññatāya saṁvattanti, lahupaññatāya saṁvattanti, hāsapaññatāya saṁvattanti, javanapaññatāya saṁvattanti, tikkhapaññatāya saṁvattanti, nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti. Katame cattāro? Sappurisasamsevo saddhammasavanam yonisomanasikāro dhammānuddhammapaṭipatti. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro dhammā bhāvitā bahulikatā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattanti, paññābuddhiyā saṁvattanti . . . pe . . . nibbedhikapaññatāya saṁvattanti.

6. 'Paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamo paññāpaṭilābho?

'Catunnam maggañāṇānam catunnam phalañāṇānam catunnam paṭisambhidāñāṇānam channam abhiññāñāṇānam¹ tesattatīnam ñāṇānam sattasattatīnam ñāṇānam lābho paṭilābho patti sampatti phassanā sacchikiriya upasampadā paññāpaṭilābhāya saṁvattantīti.' Ayam paññāpaṭilābho.

¹ abhiññāñāṇam, S. S₂; abhiññānam, K.

'Paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.' Katamā paññābuddhi?

'Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vaḍḍhati,¹ Arahato paññā vaḍḍhati; vaḍḍhanā paññābuddhiyā saṁvattantīti.' Ayaṃ paññābuddhi.

'Paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paññāvepullaṃ?

'Sattannaṃ ca sekhānaṃ puthujjanakalyāṇakassa ca paññā vepullaṃ gacchati, Arahato paññā vepullagatā²; vepullatā² paññāvepullāya saṁvattantīti.' Idaṃ paññāvepullaṃ.

7. 'Mahāpaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā mahāpaññā?

'Mahante atthe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante dhamme pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante silakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni tṭhānātṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahāvihārasamāpattiyo³ pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahante bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantaṃ ariyamaggaṃ pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantā abhiññāyo⁴ pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā, 'mahantaṃ param-

¹ pavatti, S.

² K. omits vepullagatā. M. omits vepullatā. S. omits the whole passage. S₂ has Arahato vepullatāññāya vepullāya saṁvattantīti.

³ mahantā vihārasamāpattiyo, K.

⁴ mahābhiññāyo, S. S₂. M.

attham nibbānam pariggaṇhātīti' mahāpaññā. 'Mahāpaññātāya saṁvattantīti' ayaṁ mahāpaññā.

8. 'Puthupaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā puthupaññā?

'Puthunānākhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādhātūsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-āyatanesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, puthunānāsunñātamanupalabbhesu¹ ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-atthesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānādharmesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāniruttisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaṭibhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsilakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāpaññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttikkhandesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvimuttiñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāthānāṭṭhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāvihārasamāpattisu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyasaccesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsatipatthānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsamappadhānesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-iddhipādesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-indriyesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābalesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānābojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānāsāmaññaphalesu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthunānā-abhiññāsu ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā, 'puthujjanasādhāraṇe dhamme samatikkamma paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṁ pavattatīti' puthupaññā.

'Puthupaññātāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ puthupaññā.

9. 'Vipulapaññātāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā vipulapaññā?

¹ °suññātamanulabbhesu, S. S. K.

'Vipule atthe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule dhamme pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, vipulā niruttiyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paṭibhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule sīlakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule samādhikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttikkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule paññākkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule vimuttiñānadassanakkhandhe pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā; 'vipulāni tñānāṭṭhānāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulavihārasamāpattiyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyasaccāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule satipaṭṭhāne pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule sammappadhāne pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule iddhipāde pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni indriyāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni balāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipule bojjhaṅge pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni ariyamaggaṇi pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni sāmāññaphalāni pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulā abhiññāyo pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā, 'vipulāni paramatṭhaṇi nibbānaṇi pariggaṇhātīti' vipulapaññā.

'Vipulapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ vipulapaññā.

10. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā gambhīrapaññā?

'Gambhīresu khandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhātūsu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu āyatanesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭiccasamuppādesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu suññatamanupalābhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu attheṣu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu dhammesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu nirattisū ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paṭibhānesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sīlakkhandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu samādhikkhandhesu ñāṇaṇi pavattatīti' gam-

bhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu paññākkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimuttikkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu vimutti-ñāṇadassanakkhandhesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu thānātthānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu viharasamāpattīsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyāsacesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu satipatthānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sammappadhānesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu iddhipādesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu indriyesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu balesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu bojjhaṅgesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu ariyamaggesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu sāmāññaphalesu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīresu abhiññāsu ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā, 'gambhīre¹ paramatthe nibbāne ñāṇaṃ pavattatīti' gambhīrapaññā. 'Gambhīrapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ gambhīrapaññā.

11. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katāma assāmantapaññā?

'Yassa puggalassa atthavavatthānato atthapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, dhammavavathānato dhammapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, niruttivavathānato niruttipaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, paṭibhānavavathānato paṭibhānapaṭisambhidā adhigatā hoti sacchikatā phassitā paññāya, tassa atthe ca dhamme ca niruttiyā ca paṭibhāne ca na² añño koci sakkoti abhisambhavitum, anabisambhavanīyo³ ca so aññehitī'⁴ assāmantapaññā. Puthujjanakalyāṇakassa paññā atthamakassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmanta, puthujjanakalyāṇakaṃ upādāya atthamako assāmantapañño; atthamakassa paññā sotāpannassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na

¹ gambhīresu, S. S₂, K.

² S. S₂. M. omīti na.

³ abhisambhavanīyo, S. S₂.

⁴ so añño ti, K.

santike na sāmantā, atthamakam upādāya sotāpanno assāmantapañño ; sotāpannassa paññā sakadāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sotāpannam upādāya sakadāgāmī assāmantapañño ; sakadāgāmissa paññā anāgāmissa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, sakadāgāmiṃ upādāya anāgāmī assāmantapañño ; anāgāmissa paññā Arahato paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, anāgāmiṃ upādāya Arahā assāmantapañño ; Arahato paññā Paccekabuddhassa paññāya dūre vidūre suvidūre na santike na sāmantā, Arahantaṃ upādāya Paccekabuddho assāmantapañño ; Paccekabuddhaṃ ca sadevakaṃ ca lokaṃ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo assāmantapañño paññapabbhedakusalo pabbhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido cattavesārajappatto dasabaladhārī purisāsabho purisasiho purisanāgo purisājañño purisadhorayho anantañāṇo anantatejo anantayasa aḍḍho mahaddhano dhanavā netā vinetā anunetā paññāpetā nijjhāpetā pekkhatā pasādetā. So hi Bhagavā anuppannassa maggassa uppādetā asaṅjātassa maggassa saṅjānetā anakkhātassa maggassa akkhātā maggaññū maggavidū maggakovido, maggānugāmi¹ ca pana etarahi sāvaka viharanti pacchā² sammannāgatā.³ So hi Bhagavā jānaṃ jānāti passam passati cakkhubhūto ñāṇabhūto dhammabhūto brahma-bhūto vattā pavattā atthassa ninnetā amatassa dātā dhammasāmi Tathāgato, n'atthi tassa Bhagavato aññātāṃ adiṭṭhaṃ aviditaṃ asacchikataṃ aphassitaṃ paññāya, atītaṃ anāgataṃ paccuppannaṃ upādāya sabbe dhammā sabbākārena Buddhassa Bhagavato ñāṇamukhe āpāthaṃ⁴ āgacchanti. Yaṃ kiñci neyyaṃ nāma atthadhammaṃ⁴ jānitabbaṃ—attattho vā parattho vā ubhayattho vā, diṭṭhadhammiko vā attho, samparāyiko vā attho, uttāno vā attho,

¹ maggānugā, S. S₂. K.² pacchāgatā, K.³ apāthaṃ, S. ; āpātaṃ, K.⁴ atthi dhammaṃ, M. ; yaṃ kiñci yesaṃ nāma atthi taṃ sabbaṃ dhammaṃ jānitabbaṃ, S. S₂. = S. with nāmaṃ for nāma.

gambhīro vā attho, gūlho¹ vā attho, paṭicchanno vā attho, neyyo vā attho, nīto vā attho, anavajjo vā attho, nikkilesso vā attho, vodāno vā attho, paramattho vā attho—sabbaṃ taṃ² anto Buddhañāṇe parivattati, sabbaṃ kāyakammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati, sabbaṃ vacīkammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati, sabbaṃ manokammaṃ Buddhassa ānānuparivattati.

Atīte Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ, anāgate Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ, paccuppanne Buddhassa appaṭihataṃ ānāṃ. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ, tāvatakaṃ ānāṃ; yāvatakaṃ ānāṃ, tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ānāṃ, ānāpariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ānāṃ nappavattati, ānāṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yathā dvinnāṃ samuggapaṭalānaṃ suphussitānaṃ hetthimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ uparimaṃ nātivattati, uparimaṃ samuggapaṭalaṃ hetthimaṃ nātivattati, aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo; evamevaṃ Buddhassa Bhagavato neyyaṃ ca ānāṃ ca aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Yāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ tāvatakaṃ ānāṃ, yāvatakaṃ ānāṃ tāvatakaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyapariyantikaṃ ānāṃ, ānāpariyantikaṃ neyyaṃ; neyyaṃ atikkamitvā ānāṃ nappavattati, ānāṃ atikkamitvā neyyapatho n' atthi; aññamaññaṃ pariyantaṭṭhāniyo te dhammā. Sabbadhammesu Buddhassa³ ānāṃ pavattati, sabbe dhammā Buddhassa Bhagavato āvajjanapaṭibaddhā ākāṅkhapaṭibaddhā manasikārapaṭibaddhā cittuppādapatiṭibaddhā. Sabbasattesu Buddhassa ānāṃ pavattati; sabbesaṃ sattānaṃ Buddho āsayāṃ jānāti, anusayāṃ jānāti, caritaṃ jānāti,⁴ adhi-muttiṃ jānāti, apparajakkhe mahārajakkhe tikkhindriye mudindriye svākāre dvākāre suviññāpaye duviññāpaye bhābhābhabbe satte pajānāti. Sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇi pajā sadevamanussā anto⁵ Buddhañāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci macchakacchapā

¹ gūlho, M. K.; rūlho, S. S.

² sampannaṃ, S. S.

³ Sambuddhassa, S. M.

⁴ cariyaṃ, K.

⁵ sadevamanussāya arahanto, S.

antamaso timitimingalam upādāya anto mahāsamudde parivattanti, evamevaṃ sadevako loko samārako sabrahmakko sassamaṇabrāhmaṇī pajā sadevamanussā anto Buddhāñāṇe parivattati. Yathā ye keci pakkhino antamaso garuḷaṃ venateyyaṃ¹ upādāya ākāsassa padese parivattanti, evamevaṃ ye pi te Sāriputta sattā paññavanto² te pi Buddhāñāṇassa padese parivattanti. Buddhāñāṇaṃ devamanussānaṃ paññaṃ³ pharitvā atighamsitvā⁴ tiṭṭhati. Ye pi te khattiyapaṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā kataparappavādā⁵ vāavedhirūpā⁶ te bhindantā paññe⁷ caranti, paññāgatena diṭṭhigatāni, te pañhaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḷhāni ca paṭicchannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā⁸ va⁹ te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā upakkhittakā¹⁰ te¹¹ Bhagavato sampajjanti: atha kho Bhagavā va¹² tattha¹³ atirocati¹⁴ yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo assāmantapañño. 'Assāmantapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ assāmantapañña.

12. 'Bhūripaññatāya saṃvattantīti' Katamā bhūripañña?

'Rāgaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁵' ti bhūripañña; 'dosāṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā'¹⁶ ti bhūripañña; 'mohaṃ abhibhuyyatīti' bhūripañña, 'abhibhavitā¹⁷' ti bhūripañña; 'kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .

¹ garuḷavenateyyaṃ, M.; garuvenateyyaṃ, S₂.

² samāpaññāya, S₂. M.; sammappañña, S.; sammappaññāya, K. as v.l., with paññavanto in text.

³ pañhaṃ, S. S₂. K.

⁴ atikkamitvā, S. S₂.

⁵ gataparappavādā, S. S₂.

⁶ vāavedhirūpā, K.; vāavedirūpā, S. S₂.

⁷ pañña, K.; mañña, S. S₂.

⁸ sacchitā, S.; sacchikatā, S₂.

⁹ ca, K.

¹⁰ niddiṭṭhakāradakkhittabhāvato, S.; niddiṭṭhakāraṇā dakkhittabhāvato, S₂, and K. as v.l.

¹¹ S. S₂. omit te.

¹² S. S₂. K. omit va.

¹³ atittha, S. S₂.

¹⁴ abhirocati, S. S₂.

¹⁵ abhibhavikā, M.; abhibhavitā, S.; atitavitā, S₂.

¹⁶ atibhavitā, S.; atitabhavitā, S₂. ¹⁷ atibhavitā, S. S₂.

upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme abhibhuyya-tīti' bhūripaṇṇā, 'abhibhavitā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Rāgo ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati¹ paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'doso ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'moho ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā; 'kodho . . . pe . . . upanāho makkho paḷāso issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyā sātheyyaṃ thambho sārambho māno atimāno mado pamādo sabbe kilesā sabbe duccharitā sabbe abhisankhārā . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikammā ari, taṃ ariṃ maddati² paṇṇā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūri vuccati paṭhavī,³ paṭhavīsamāya vitthatāya vipulāya paṇṇāya⁴ samannāgato' ti bhūripaṇṇā; api ca 'paṇṇāya-m-etam adhivacanaṃ, bhūri medhā pariṇāyikā' ti bhūripaṇṇā. 'Bhūripaṇṇatāya samvattantīti' ayaṃ bhūripaṇṇā.

18. 'Paṇṇābāhullāya samvattantīti.' Katamaṃ paṇṇābāhullaṃ?

Idh' ekacco paṇṇāgaruko hoti paṇṇācarito paṇṇāsayo paṇṇādhimutto paṇṇādhajo paṇṇāketu paṇṇādhipeyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo⁵ sampek-khāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritacarito⁶ taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono⁷ tappabbhāro tadadhimutto tadādhipeyyo. Yathā gaṇagaruko vuccati 'gaṇabāhuliko' ti, cīvaragaruko vuccati 'cīvarabāhuliko' ti, pattaagaruko vuccati 'pattabāhuliko' ti, senāsanagaruko vuccati 'senāsanabāhuliko' ti; evamevaṃ idh' ekacco

¹ arimandaṃ, S.; arimandati, S₂; ariṃ maddanī, M.; ariṃ maddanipaṇṇā, K., with mandanipaṇṇā as v.l.

² atimaddati, S₂; arimaddati, S.

³ K. inserts tāya after paṭhavī.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit paṇṇāya.

⁵ okāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

⁶ vibhūtavihāritaccarito, M.; vibhūtivihariccarito, S.; vibhūtaviharicarito, S².

⁷ taṃpono, K.

paññāgaruko hoti paññācarito paññāsayo paññādhimutto paññādhajo paññāketu paññādhigateyyo, vicayabahulo pavicayabahulo okkhāyanabahulo¹ sampekkhāyanabahulo sampekkhāyanadhammo vibhūtavihāritaccarito² taggaruko tabbahulo tanninno tappono tappabbhāro tadādhimutto tadādhigateyyo. 'Paññābhūllāya saṁvattantīti,' idaṁ paññābhūllam.

14. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā sīghapaññā?

'Sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bhojane mattaññutaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ jāgariyānuyogaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ silakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ samādhikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paññākkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttikkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vimuttiñānadasanakkhandhaṁ paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ thānāṭṭhānāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ indriyāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ balāni bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ ariyamaggaṁ bhāvetīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' sīghapaññā, 'sīghaṁ sīghaṁ paramatthaṁ nibbānaṁ sacchikarotīti' sīghapaññā. 'Sīghapaññatāya saṁvattantīti,' ayaṁ sīghapaññā.

15. Lahupaññatāya saṁvattantīti.' Katamā lahupaññā?

'Lahum lahūṁ sīlāni paripūretīti' lahupaññā, lahum lahūṁ indriyasamvaram paripūretīti' lahupaññā, 'lahum

¹ okkāyanabahulo, S. S₂.

² bhūtavihāritaccarito, S.

lahuṃ bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ silakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ samādhikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paññākkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttikkhandhaṃ paripūretīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhaṃ paripūretīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ tñānāttñānāni paṭivijjhatīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ vihārasamāpattiyo paripūretīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ satipaṭṭhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sammappadhāne bhāvetīti' lahupaññā,
 'lahuṃ lahuṃ iddhipāde bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ
 lahuṃ indriyāni bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ balāni
 bhāvetīti' lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ bojjhaṅge bhāvetīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti'
 lahupaññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' lahu-
 paññā, 'lahuṃ lahuṃ paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikaro-
 tīti' lahupaññā. 'Lahupaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ
 lahupaññā.

16. 'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā hāsa-
 paññā? 'Idh' ekacco hāsabahulo vedabahulo¹ tuṭṭhibahulo
 pāmojjabahulo sīlāni paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo
 vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo indriyasamvaram
 paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhi-
 bahulo pāmojjabahulo bhojane mattaññutaṃ paripūretīti'
 hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmoj-
 jabahulo jāgariyānuyogaṃ paripūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsa-
 bahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo silakkhan-
 dhaṃ . . . pe . . . samādhikkhandhaṃ paññākkhandhaṃ
 vimuttikkhandhaṃ vimuttiñāpadassanakkhandhaṃ pari-
 pūretīti' hāsapaññā, 'tñānāttñānāni paṭivijjhatīti, vihāra-
 samāpattiyo paripūretīti, ariyasaccāni paṭivijjhatīti, sati-
 paṭṭhāne bhāvetīti, sammappadhāne bhāvetīti, iddhipāde
 bhāvetīti, indriyāni bhāvetīti, balāni bhāvetīti, bojjhaṅge

¹ S. omits vedabahulo.

bhāvetīti, ariyamaggaṃ bhāvetīti, sāmāññaphalāni sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo abhiññāyo paṭivijjhatīti' hāsapaññā, 'hāsabahulo vedabahulo tuṭṭhibahulo pāmojjabahulo paramatthaṃ nibbānaṃ sacchikarotīti' hāsapaññā.

'Hāsapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ hāsapaññā.

17. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā javanapaññā?

'Yaṃ kiñci rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ ajjhattaṃ vā bahiddhā vā oḷārikaṃ vā sukhumaṃ vā hīnaṃ vā paṇitaṃ vā yaṃ dūre¹ santike vā, sabbaṃ rūpaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā; 'yā kāci vedanā . . . pe . . . yā kāci saññā, ye keci saṅkhārā, yaṃ kiñci viññāpaṃ, yaṃ kiñci cakkhurū . . . pe . . . yaṃ kiñci jarāmarapaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'dukkhato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'anattato khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā.

'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ khayatṭhena, dukkhaṃ bhayatṭhena, anattā asārakatṭhena² ti' tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Rūpaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ² paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā rūpanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā, 'vedanā saññā saṅkhārā viññāpaṃ cakkhurū . . . pe . . . jarāmarapaṃ atītānāgatapaccuppannaṃ aniccaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ khayadhammaṃ vayadhammaṃ virāgadhammaṃ nirodhadhammaṃ' ti tūlayitvā tīrayitvā vibhāvayitvā vibhūtaṃ katvā jarāmarapanirodhe nibbāne khippaṃ javatīti' javanapaññā. 'Javanapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,' ayaṃ javanapaññā.

18. Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.' Katamā tikkhapaññā?

¹ dūre vā, S. S₂.

² saṅkhataṃ, S.

‘Khippaṃ kilese chindatīti’¹ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ kāmavitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’² tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ byāpāda-vitakkaṃ nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ vihiṃsāvitakkaṃ nādhivāseti . . . pe . . . uppaṇṇuppanne pāpake akusale dhamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ rāgaṃ vāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘uppannaṃ dosaṃ . . . pe . . . uppannaṃ mohaṃ uppannaṃ kodhaṃ upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷasaṃ issaṃ macchariyaṃ māyaṃ sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccarite sabbe abhisankhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhava-gāmikamme nādhivāseti pajahati vimodeti byantīkaroti anabhāvaṃ gametīti’ tikkhapaññā, ‘ekamhi’³ āsane cattāro ca ariyamaggā cattāri ca sāmāññaphalāni catasso ca paṭi-sambhidāyo cha abhiññāyo adhigatā honti sacchikatā phassitā paññāyāti’ tikkhapaññā.

‘Tikkhapaññatāya saṃvattantīti,’ ayaṃ tikkhapaññā.

19. ‘Nibbedhikapaññatāya saṃvattantīti.’ Katamā nibbedhikapaññā?

‘Idh’ ekacco sabbasaṅkhāresu ubbegabahulo⁴ hoti uttā-sabahulo, ukkaṇṭhanabahulo⁵ hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo,⁶ bahimukho na raṃati sabbasaṅkhāresu; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁶ appadālitapubbaṃ lobhakkhandhaṃ nibbij-jhati⁷ padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ⁸ appadālitapubbaṃ dosakkhandhaṃ nibbijjhati padāletīti’ nibbedhikapaññā, ‘anibbid-dhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ

¹ bhindatīti, K.

² anabbhāvaṃgametīti, K.

³ ekasmiṃ, M.

⁴ ubbedhabahulo, K.

⁵ ukkaṇṭhānabahulo hoti aratibahulo anabhiratibahulo, K.; ukkaṇṭhanabahulo anabhiratibahulo, M.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo aratibahulo, S.; uggaṇṭhanabahulo anaratibahulo, S₂.

⁶ aniddiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S.; anuppiṭṭhapubbaṃ, S₂.

⁷ nibbijjati, S. S₂.

⁸ anibbedhikapubbaṃ, S.; anibbid-dhapubbaṃ, S₂.

mohakkhandham nibbijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaṇṇā,
'anibbedhapubbaṃ appadālitapubbaṃ kodhaṃ . . . pe . . .
upanāhaṃ makkhaṃ paḷāsaṃ issaṃ macchāriyaṃ māyaṃ
sātheyyaṃ thambhaṃ sārambhaṃ mānaṃ atimānaṃ
madaṃ pamādaṃ sabbe kilese sabbe duccharite sabbe
abhisaṅkhāre . . . pe . . . sabbe bhavagāmikamme nib-
bijjhati padāletitī' nibbedhikapaṇṇā. 'Nibbedhikapaṇṇā-
tāya samvattantitī,' ayaṃ nibbedhikapaṇṇā. Imā soḷasa
paṇṇāyo.

20. Imāhi soḷasahi paṇṇāhi samannāgato puggalo paṭi-
sambhidappatto.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: eko pubbayogasam-
panno, eko na pubbayogasampanno. Yo pubbayoga-
sampanno, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti;
tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.¹ Dve puggalā paṭisambhi-
dappattā: dve pi pabbayogasampannā; eko bahussuto, eko
na bahussuto. Yo bahussuto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko
hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-
sampannā, dve pi bahussutā; eko desanābahulo, eko na
desanābahulo. Yo desanābahulo, so tena atireko hoti,
adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-
sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā; eko
garūpanissito, eko na garūpanissito. Yo garūpanissito, so
tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ
pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-
sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi
garūpanissitā; eko viharābahulo, eko na viharābahulo.
Yo viharābahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso
hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabbijjhati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-
sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi
garūpanissitā, dve pi viharābahulā; eko paccavekkhana-

¹ pabbijjatitī, K. always.

bahulo,¹ eko na paccavekkhanabahulo. Yo paccavekkhanabahulo, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā; eko sekhapaṭisambhidappatto,² eko asekhapaṭisambhidappatto. Yo asekhapaṭisambhidappatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko na sāvakapāramippatto. Yo sāvakapāramippatto, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati.

Dve puggalā paṭisambhidappattā: dve pi pubbayoga-sampannā, dve pi bahussutā, dve pi desanābahulā, dve pi garūpanissitā, dve pi vihārabahulā, dve pi paccavekkhanabahulā, dve pi asekhapaṭisambhidappattā; eko sāvakapāramippatto, eko Paccekasambuddho. Yo Paccekasambuddho, so tena atireko hoti, adhiko hoti, viseso hoti; tassa ñāṇaṃ pabhijjati. Paccekasambuddhañ ca sadevatañ ca lokañ upādāya Tathāgato Arahaṃ Sammāsambuddho aggo paṭisambhidappatto paññāpabhedakusalo pabhinnañāṇo adhigatapaṭisambhido catuvesārajappatto dasabala-dhārī purisāsabho purisasiho . . . pe . . . ye pi te khattiya-paṇḍitā brāhmaṇapaṇḍitā gahapatipaṇḍitā samaṇapaṇḍitā nipuṇā³ kataparappavādā⁴ vālavedhirūpā, te bhindantā⁵ paññe caranti,⁶ paññāgatena dūtthagatāni, te paññaṃ abhisankharitvā Tathāgataṃ upasaṅkamitvā pucchanti gūḥāni

¹ paccavekkhanābahulo, M. K. ² sekkha°, M. K.

³ S. omits nipuṇā.

⁴ dūtthaparappavādā, S.; parappavādā, S₂.

⁵ sidantā, S. S₂.

⁶ maññe vadanti, S. S₂.

ca paṭichannāni ca, kathitā vissajjitā va te pañhā Bhagavatā honti, niddiṭṭhakāraṇā¹ upakkhittakā te² Bhagavato sampajjanti : atha kho Bhagavā va tattha atirocati yadidaṃ paññāyāti aggo paṭisambhidappatto ti.

Mahāpaññākathā samattā.

¹ sanniddikitṭhakāraṇā, S. S₂.

² upakkhittabhāvake, S. ; upakkhittabhāvā te, S₂.

III

II. PAÑÑĀVAGGE IDDHIKATHĀ

1. Kā iddhi? Kati iddhiyo? Iddhiyā kati bhūmiyo? Kati pādā? Kati padāni? Kati mūlāni?

‘Kā iddhīti’? Ijjhanaṭṭhena iddhi. ‘Kati iddhiyo’ ti? Dasa iddhiyo. Iddhiyā catasso bhūmiyo, cattāro pādā, aṭṭha padāni, soḷasa mūlāni.

2. Katamā dasa iddhiyo? Adhiṭṭhānā iddhi, vikubbanā¹ iddhi, manomayā iddhi, ñānavipphārā iddhi, samādhivipphārā iddhi, ariyā iddhi, kammavipākajā iddhi, puññavato iddhi, vijjāmayā iddhi, tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā² ijjanaṭṭhena iddhi.

3. Iddhiyā katamā catasso bhūmiyo? Vivekajā bhūmi paṭhamajjhānaṃ, pītisukhabbhūmi dutiyajjhānaṃ, upekkhāsukhabbhūmi tatiyajjhānaṃ, adukkhamasukhabbhūmi catutthajjhānaṃ. Iddhiyā imā catasso bhūmiyo iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya³ iddhivasibbāyā iddhivesārājāya samvattantīti.

4. Iddhiyā katamā cattāro pādā? Idha bhikkhu chandasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, viriyasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, cittasamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti, vimamsāsamādhipadhānasaṅkhārasamannāgataṃ iddhipādaṃ bhāveti. Iddhiyā ime cattāro pādā iddhilābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibbāyā iddhivesārājāya samvattantīti.

5. Iddhiyā katamāni aṭṭha padāni? Chandañ⁴ ce

¹ vikuppanā, M.; vikappanā, S. S₂.

² sammappayogappaccayā, K.

³ S. omits.

⁴ chandaṃ, M.; channaṃ, S. S₂.

bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggatam; chando na samādhi, samādhi na chando; añño chando añño samādhi. Viriyañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggatam; viriyam na samādhi, samādhi na viriyam; aññam viriyam añño samādhi. Cittañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggatam; cittañ na samādhi, samādhi na cittañ; aññam cittañ añño samādhi. Vīmaṃsañ ce bhikkhu nissāya labhati samādhim, labhati cittassa ekaggatam; vīmaṃsā na samādhi, samādhi na vīmaṃsā; aññā vīmaṃsā añño samādhi. Iddhiyā imāni attha padāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

6. Iddhiyā katamāni soḷasa mūlāni? 'Anonataṃ¹ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'anunnataṃ² cittaṃ uddhacce na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'anabhinataṃ cittaṃ rāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'anapaṇataṃ cittaṃ byāpāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'anissitaṃ cittaṃ diṭṭhiyā na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'appaṭibaddhaṃ³ cittaṃ chandarāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'vippamuttaṃ cittaṃ kāmarāge na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'visaññuttaṃ cittaṃ kilese na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'vipariyādikataṃ⁴ cittaṃ kilesapariyāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'ekaggataṃ cittaṃ nānattakilese na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'saddhāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ assaddhiye na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'viriyena pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ kosajje na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'satiyā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'samādhinā pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ pamāde na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'paññāya pariggahitaṃ cittaṃ avijjāya na ijjhatīti' āneñjam, 'obhāsagataṃ cittaṃ avijjandhakāre na ijjhatīti' āneñjam. Iddhiyā imāni soḷasa mūlāni iddhiḷābhāya iddhipaṭilābhāya iddhivikubbanāya iddhivisavitāya iddhivasibhāvāya iddhivesārajjāya samvattantīti.

¹ anonataṃ, K; anekataṃ, S. S₂.

² anuṇṇataṃ, M.

³ appaṭibandhaṃ, M.; appaṭibuddha, S. S₂.

⁴ vipariyādhigataṃ, S.; viriyādigataṃ, S₂.

7. Katamā adhiṭṭhānā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti: eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ tirokuḍḍaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbakaṃ asajjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse; paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimmujjaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uduke; uduke pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ; ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati,¹ seyyathāpi pakkhī sakuno; ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānubbhāve paṇinā parāmasati parimajjati, yāva Brahmaloḷkā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti.

'Idhāti.' Imissā dīṭṭhiyā imissā khantiyā imissā ruciyaṃ imasmiṃ ādāye imasmiṃ dhamme imasmiṃ vinaye imasmiṃ pāvacane imaṣmiṃ brahmacariye imasmiṃ satthusāsane, tena vuccati 'idhāti.'

'Bhikkhūti.' Puthujjanakalyāṇako vā hoti bhikkhu sekho vā Arahā vā akuppadhammo.

'Anekaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.' Nānappakāraṃ² iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti.

'Eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.' Pakatiyā eko bahulaṃ āvajjati, sataṃ vā sahaṣaṃ vā sataśaṣaṣaṃ vā āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'bahulo homi,' bahulo hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako³ eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti.

'Bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.' Pakatiyā bahulo ekaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā nāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'eko homi,' eko hoti. Yathāyasmā Cūlapanthako bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti.

'Āvibhāvan' ti. Kenaci anāvaṭaṃ hoti appaṭicchannaṃ vivaṭaṃ pākataṃ.⁴

'Tirobhāvan' ti. Kenaci āvaṭaṃ hoti paṭicchannaṃ piḍitaṃ⁵ paṭikujjitaṃ.

¹ kamati, K.

² nānappakāraṃ, K.

³ Cullapanthako, K.

⁴ S. S₂. K. omit pākataṃ.

⁵ paṭicchannaviḍitaṃ, M.

‘Tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaṃjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse’ ti.

Pakatiyā ākāśakasīnasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘ākāso hotūti,’ ākāso hoti. So tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ āsaṃjamāno gacchati. Yathā manussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto kenaci anāvaṇe aparikkhitte asaṃjamāna gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto tirokuddaṃ tiropākāraṃ tiropabbataṃ asaṃjamāno gacchati, seyyathāpi ākāse.

‘Paṭhaviyā pi ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍḍake’ ti. Pakatiyā āpokasīnasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, paṭhavīṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘uḍḍakaṃ hotūti,’ uḍḍakaṃ hoti. So paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti. Yathā manussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto uḍḍake ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karonti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto paṭhaviyā ummujjanimuḍḍaṃ karoti, seyyathāpi uḍḍake.

‘Uḍḍake pi abhijjamāne gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasīnasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, uḍḍakaṃ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So abhijjamāne uḍḍake gacchati. Yathā manussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto abhijjamānāya paṭhaviyā gacchanti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto abhijjamāne uḍḍake gacchati, seyyathāpi paṭhaviyaṃ.

‘Ākāse pi pallaṅkena caṅkamati, seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuno’ ti. Pakatiyā paṭhavīkasīnasamāpattiyaṃ lābhi hoti, ākāsaṃ¹ āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti ‘paṭhavī hotūti,’ paṭhavī hoti. So ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti. Yathā manussaṃ pakatiyā aniddhimanto paṭhaviyā caṅkamanti pi tiṭṭhanti pi nisīdanti pi seyyaṃ pi kappenti, evamevaṃ so iddhiṃ cetovasippatto ākāse antalikkhe caṅkamati pi tiṭṭhati pi nisīdati pi seyyaṃ pi kappeti, seyyathāpi pakkhi sakuno.

‘Ime pi candimasuriye evaṃ-mahiddhike evaṃ-mahānu-bhāve pañinā parāmasatī parimajjatīti.’ Idha² so iddhiṃ

¹ ākāse, K.

² ima, M.; iddhi, S. S₂.

cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye āvajjati; āvajjitvā ñāṇena adhiṭṭhāti 'hatthapāse¹ hotūti,' hatthapāse hoti. So nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati. Yathā manussā pakatiyā aniddhimanto kiñcid eva rūpagataṃ hatthapāse āmasanti parāmasanti parimajjanti, evamevaṃ so iddhimā cetovasippatto nisinnako vā nipannako vā candimasuriye pāṇinā āmasati parāmasati parimajjati.

'Yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vattetīti.'² Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, dūre pi santike adhiṭṭhāti 'santike hotūti' santike hoti, santike pi dūre adhiṭṭhāti 'dūre hotūti' dūre hoti; bahuḷaṃ pi thokaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'thokaṃ hotūti' thokaṃ hoti, thokaṃ pi bahukaṃ adhiṭṭhāti 'bahukaṃ hotūti' bahukaṃ hoti; dibbena cakkhunā tassa Brahmuno rūpaṃ passati, dibbāya sotadhātuyā tassa Brahmuno saddaṃ suṇāti, cetopariyañāṇena tassa Brahmuno cittaṃ pajānāti. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto dissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmeti, kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; kāyavasena cittaṃ pariṇāmetvā kāyavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā dissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gacchati. Sace so iddhimā cetovasippatto adissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gantukāmo hoti, cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmeti, cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhāti; cittavasena kāyaṃ pariṇāmetvā cittavasena kāyaṃ adhiṭṭhahitvā sukhasaññaṃ ca lahusaññaṃ ca okkamitvā adissamāṇena kāyena Brahmaloḷaṃ gacchati. So tassa Brahmuno purato³ rūpaṃ abhinimmināti manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccāṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁴ Sace so iddhimā caṅkamati, nimmito⁵ pi tattha caṅkamati; sace so iddhimā tiṭṭhati, nimmito pi tattha tiṭṭhati; sace so iddhimā nisīdati, nimmito pi tattha nisīdati; sace so iddhimā seyyaṃ kappeti, nimmito pi

¹ hatthāpase, M.

² saṃvattetīti, S.

³ rūpato, S. S₂.

⁴ hinindriyaṃ, S. S₂; ahinindriyaṃ, K.

⁵ nibbito, S. S₂, but nimmito below.

tattha seyyaṃ kappeti; sace so iddhiṃ dhūpāyati,¹ nimmito pi tattha dhūpāyati; sace so iddhiṃ pajjalati, nimmito pi tattha pajjalati; sace so iddhiṃ dhammaṃ bhāseti, nimmito pi tattha dhammaṃ bhāseti; sace so iddhiṃ pañhaṃ pucchati, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ pucchati; sace so iddhiṃ pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti, nimmito pi tattha pañhaṃ puṭṭho vissajjeti; sace so iddhiṃ tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ² santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati, nimmito pi ti tattha tena Brahmunā saddhiṃ santiṭṭhati sallapati sākacchaṃ samāpajjati; yaṃ nāda eva hi³ so iddhiṃ karoti, tena tad eva hi so nimmito karoti. Ayaṃ adhiṭṭhāna iddhi.

8. Katamā vikubbanā iddhi?

Sikhissa Bhagavato Arahato Sammāsambuddhasa abhibhū nāma sāvako Brahmaloke tṛito sahasśilokadhātun sarena viññāpeti. So dissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, adissamānena pi kāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti, dissamānena pi uparimena upaḍḍhakāyena adissamānena pi hetṭhimena upaḍḍhakāyena dhammaṃ deseti. So pakativannaṃ vijābitvā kumārakavannaṃ vā dasseti, nāgavannaṃ vā dasseti, supannavannaṃ⁴ vā dasseti, yakkhavannaṃ vā dasseti,⁵ indavannaṃ vā dasseti, devavannaṃ vā dasseti, Brahmavannaṃ vā dasseti, samuddavannaṃ vā dasseti, pabbatavannaṃ vā dasseti, vanavannaṃ vā dasseti, sihavannaṃ vā dasseti, byagghavannaṃ⁶ vā dasseti,⁶ dīpivannaṃ vā dasseti, hatthivannaṃ vā dasseti, assaṃ pi dasseti, rathaṃ pi dasseti, pattiṃ pi dasseti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dasseti. Ayaṃ vikubbanā iddhi.

9. Katamā manomayā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ

¹ dhūmayati, K.; dhumayati, M.

² santi, S. S.

³ yaṃ, S. S. K. omits.

⁴ subannavannaṃ, M.

⁵ K. inserts asuravannaṃ vā dasseti.

⁶ S. omits.

sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.¹ Seyyathāpi puriso muñjamhā isikaṃ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ muñjo ayaṃ isikā, añño muñjo aññā isikā, muñjamhā tve va isikā pavāḷhā’ ti;² seyyathāpi vā pana puriso asim kosiya³ pavāheyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ assi ayaṃ kosi, añño asi aññā kosi, kosiya tv eva asi pavāḷho’ ti⁴; seyyathāpi vā pana puriso ahiṃ karaṇḍa uddhareyya, tassa evam assa—‘Ayaṃ asi ayaṃ karaṇḍo, añño asi añño karaṇḍo, karaṇḍa tv eva ahi ubbhato’ ti. Evam evaṃ bhikkhu imambhā kāyā aññaṃ kāyaṃ abhinimmināti rūpiṃ manomayaṃ sabbaṅgapaccaṅgaṃ ahinindriyaṃ.⁵ Ayaṃ manomaya iddhi.

10. Katamā ñānavipphārā iddhi?

‘Aniccānupassanāya niccasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ‘dukkhānupassanāya sukhasaññāya, anattānupassanāya attasaññāya, nibbidānupassanāya nandiyā, virāgānupassanāya rāgassa, nirodhānupassanāya samudayassa, paṭinissaggānupassanāya ādānassa pahānattho ijjhatīti’ ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayasmato Bakkulassa⁶ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Saṅkicassa⁷ ñānavipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Bhūtapālassa ñānavipphārā iddhi. Ayaṃ ñānavipphārā iddhi.

11. Katamā samādhivipphārā iddhi?

‘Paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘dutiyaajjhānena vitakkavicārānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi, ‘tatiyaajjhānena pītiyā pahānattho ijjhatīti’ samādhivipphārā iddhi . . . pe . . . ‘catutthajjhānena sukhadukkhānaṃ pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ākāśānañcāyatana samāpattiyā rūpasaññāya paṭighasaññāya nānattasaññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘viññānañcāyatana samāpattiyā ākāśānañcāyatana saññāya pahānattho ijjhatīti’ . . . pe . . . ‘ākīñcaññāyatana samāpattiyā viññāna-

¹ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.; ahinindriyaṃ, M.

² sabbavāḷabhi, S. S₂.

³ asikosiya, S. S₂. M.

⁴ satthāhoti, S. S₂.

⁵ abhinindriyaṃ, S. S₂.

⁶ Bakkulassa, M.

⁷ Saṅkilassa, M.

añcāyatanasaññāya pahānattho¹ ijjhatiti' . . . pe . . .
 'nevasaññānāsaññāyatanasamāpattiya² ākiñcaññāyatanasañ-
 ñāya pahānattho ijjhatiti' samādhivipphārā iddhi. Ayas-
 mato Sāriputtassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Sañji-
 vassa samādhivipphārā iddhi, ayasmato Khāṇukondaññassa¹
 samādhivipphārā iddhi; Uttarāya upāsikāya samādhivip-
 phārā iddhi, Sāmāvatikāya² upāsikāya samādhivipphārā
 iddhi. Ayam samādhivipphārā iddhi.

12. Katamā ariyā iddhi? Idha bhikkhu sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle³ apaṭikkūlasaññi vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūla-
 saññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati 'Apaṭikkūle paṭikkū-
 lasaññi vihareyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace
 ākaṅkhati 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 vihareyyan' ti, apaṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅ-
 khati 'Apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi vihar-
 eyyan' ti, paṭikkūlasaññi tattha viharati; sace ākaṅkhati
 'Paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā
 upekkhako vihareyyaṃ sato sampajāno' ti, upekkhako
 tattha viharati sato sampajāno.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Anīṭ-
 ṭhasmiṃ vatthusmiṃ mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upa-
 saṃharati. Evaṃ paṭikkūle apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ
 vatthusmiṃ asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃ-
 harati. Evaṃ apaṭikkūle paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca itṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 mettāya vā pharati, dhātuto vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi
 viharati? Itṭhasmiṃ ca anīṭṭhasmiṃ ca vatthusmiṃ
 asubhāya vā pharati, aniccato vā upasaṃharati. Evaṃ
 apaṭikkūle ca paṭikkūle ca paṭikkūlasaññi viharati.

Kathaṃ paṭikkūle ca apaṭikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhini-

¹ Chānukondaññassa, S.; Kondaññassa, S.

² Sāmāvatīya, M.

³ paṭikule, M.; paṭikūle, K

vajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno? Idha bhikkhu cakkhunā rūpaṃ disvā n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno; sotena saddaṃ sutvā, ghānena gandhaṃ ghāyitvā, jivhāya rasaṃ sāyitvā, kāyena phoṭṭhabbaṃ phusitvā, manasā dhammaṃ viññāya n'eva sumano hoti na dummano, upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Evaṃ paṭikkūle ca apatikkūle ca tadubhayaṃ abhinivajjetvā upekkhako viharati sato sampajāno. Ayaṃ ariyā iddhi.

13. Katamā kammavipākajā iddhi? Sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ¹, sabbesaṃ devānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ manussānaṃ, ekaccānaṃ vinipātikānaṃ. Ayaṃ kammavipākajā iddhi.

14. Katamā puññavato iddhi? Rājā Cakkavatti vehāsaṃ gacchati saddhiṃ caturaṅginiyā senāya antamaso assa-bandhagopake² purise upādāya; jotikassa³ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, jaṭilassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, meṇḍakassa⁴ gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, ghoṣitassa gahapatissa puññavato iddhi, pañcannaṃ⁵ mahāpuññānaṃ puññavato iddhi. Ayaṃ puññavato iddhi.

15. Katamā vijjāmayā iddhi? Vijjādhara vijjaṃ pariḷāpetvā⁶ vehāsaṃ gacchanti: ākāse antalikkhe hatthiṃ pi dassenti, assaṃ pi dassenti, rathaṃ pi dassenti, pattinṃ pi dassenti, vividhaṃ pi senābyūhaṃ dassenti. Ayaṃ vijjāmayā iddhi.

16. Kathaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā⁷ ijjhanatthena iddhi? 'Nekkhammena kāmacchandassa pahānattho ijjhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijjhan-

¹ M. omits sabbesaṃ pakkhīnaṃ.

² assabandhago, M.; asābandhanekā, S. S₂. K. gives assabandhane purise as v.l. to text.

³ jotiyassa, K.

⁴ mandhigahapatissa, S.

⁵ S. S₂. M. insert yaṃ before pañcannaṃ.

⁶ pariḷāpetvā, M.; paridapetvā, S.; pariḷājayepetvā, S₂; paridametvā, K. as v.l.

⁷ sammāpayogapaccayā, S. K.

atthena iddhi, 'abyāpādena byāpādassa pahānattho
 ijhatīti' . . . pe . . . 'ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhassa . . .
 pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesānaṃ pahānattho
 ijhatīti' tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhanatthena
 iddhi. Evaṃ tattha tattha sammāpayogapaccayā ijhan-
 atthena iddhi. Imā dasa iddhiyo.

Iddhikathā niṭṭhitā.

III

III. PAÑÑĀVAGGE ABHISAMAYAKATHĀ

1. 'ABHISAMAYO' ti. Kena abhisameti? Hañci cittena abhisameti, tena hi aññāpi abhisameti? Na aññāpi abhisameti, ñāṇena abhisameti. Hañci ñāṇena abhisameti, tena hi¹ acittako abhisameti? Na acittako abhisameti, cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Hañci cittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, tena hi kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kāmāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na rūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na arūpāvacaracittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi kammassakacittena² ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na kammassakacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na saccānulomikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na atītacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na anāgatacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti. Tena hi paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Na³ paccuppannalokikacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti, lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

2. Kathaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe paccuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti? Lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe uppādādhipeyyaṃ cittaṃ ñāṇassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-

¹ tena hi acittena ca ñāṇena ca acittako, M.; cittaṇaṃ ca ñāṇena cittaṃ, S.

² kammassakatacittena, M.; kammassakatācittena, K.

³ S. S₂. M. omit na.

sampayuttaṃ cittaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ; dassanādhīpateyyaṃ ñāṇaṃ cittassa hetu paccayo ca, taṃ-sampayuttaṃ ñāṇaṃ nirodhagocaraṃ. Evaṃ lokuttaramaggakkhaṇe pac-cuppannacittena ca ñāṇena ca abhisameti.

8. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; lokut-taramaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi abhiro-panābhisamayo sammāsaṅkappo, pariggahābhisamayo sammāvācā, samutthānābhisamayo sammākammanto, vodānābhisamayo sammā-ñjivo, paggaḥābhisamayo sam-māvāyāmo, upatthānābhisamayo sammāsati, avikkhepā-bhisamayo sammāsamādhī; upatthānābhisamayo sati-saṃbojjhaṅgo . . . pe . . . paṭisaṅkhānābhisamayo¹ upekkhāsaṃbojjhaṅgo; assaddhiye akampiyābhisamayo saddhābalaṃ, kosajje akampiyābhisamayo viriyabalaṃ, pamāde akampiyābhisamayo satibalaṃ, uddhacce akam-piyābhisamayo samādhībalaṃ, avijjāya akampiyābhisa-mayo paññābalaṃ; adhimokkhābhisamayo saddhindriyaṃ, paggaḥābhisamayo viriyindriyaṃ, upatthānābhisamayo satindriyaṃ, avikkhepābhisamayo samādhindriyaṃ, das-sanābhisamayo paññindriyaṃ. Ādhīpateyyatthēna in-driyābhisamayo, akampiyatthēna balābhisamayo, niyyān-atthēna bojjhaṅgābhisamayo, hetutthēna maggābhisa-mayo, upatthānatthēna satipatthānābhisamayo, padahan-atthēna sammappadhānābhisamayo, ijhanatthēna iddhi-pādābhisamayo, tathatthēna saccābhisamayo; avikkhep-atthēna samathābhisamayo, anupassanatthēna vipassanā-bhisamayo, ekarasatthēna samathavipassanābhisamayo, anativattanatthēna yuganandhābhisamayo; saṃvaratthēna sīlavisuddhi abhisamayo, avikkhepatthēna cittavisuddhi abhisamayo, dassanatthēna dīṭṭhivisuddhi abhisamayo; muttatthēna adhimokkhābhisamayo, paṭivedhatthēna vijjābhisamayo, pariccāgatthēna vimutti abhisamayo, samucchedatthēna khaye ñāṇaṃ abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthēna abhisamayo, manasikāro samutthānatthēna abhisamayo, phasso samodhānatthēna abhisamayo, vedanā samosaranatthēna abhisamayo, samādhī pamukkatthēna

¹ paṭisaṅkhārābhisamayo, M.

abhisamayo, sati ādhipateyyatthena abhisamayo, paññā taduttaratthena abhisamayo, vimutti sārattthena abhisamayo, amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

4. Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpat-timaggakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sotāpatti-phalakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Kin nu ettako yeva abhisamayo ti? Na hi; sakadā-gāmimaggakkhaṇe . . . pe . . . sakadāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, anāgāmimaggakkhaṇe, anāgāmiphallakkhaṇe, Arahattamaggakkhaṇe, Arahattaphallakkhaṇe dassanābhisamayo sammāditthi, abhiropanābhisamayo sammāsāṅkappo . . . pe . . . paṭipassaddhatthena anuppāde ñāṇam abhisamayo. Chando mūlatthena abhisamayo . . . pe . . . amatogadham nibbānam pariyosānatthena abhisamayo.

Svāyam¹ atīte kilese pajahati, anāgate kilese pajahati, paccuppane kilese pajahati.

5. 'Atīte kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci atīte kilese pajahati, tena hi khīṇam khepeti, niruddham nirodheti, vigatam vigameti, atthaṅgataṁ atthaṅgameti; atītaṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na atīte kilese pajahatīti.

'Anāgate kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci anāgate kilese pajahati, tena hi ajātaṁ pajahati, anibbattaṁ pajahati, anuppannaṁ pajahati, apātubhūtaṁ pajahati; anāgataṁ yaṁ n'atthi, taṁ pajahatīti. Na anāgate kilese pajahatīti.

'Paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.' Hañci paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi ratto rāgaṁ pajahati, duttho dosaṁ pajahati, mūlho mohaṁ pajahati, vinibandho mānaṁ pajahati, parāmattho diṭṭhiṁ pajahati, avikkhepagato uddhaccaṁ pajahati, anitthaṅgato vicikicchāṁ pajahati, thāmagato anusayaṁ pajahati, kaṇhasukkadhammā yu-

¹ yvāyam, M.; yāsam, S.; yāyam, S₂.

ganandhā pavattanti,¹ saṁkilesikā² maggabhāvanā hotīti. Na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahatīti.

6. Hañci na atīte kilese pajahati, na anāgate kilese pajahati, na paccuppanne kilese pajahati, tena hi n'atthi maggabhāvanā, n'atthi phalasacchikiriya, n'atthi kilesappahānaṁ,³ n'atthi dhammābhisamayo ti? Na hi;⁴ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi phalasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo. Yathā kathaṁ viya?

Seyyathāpi⁵ taruṇo rukkho ajātaphalo, tam enaṁ puriso mūlaṁ chindeyya; ye⁶ tassa rukkhassa ajātaphalā te⁷ ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti: evamevaṁ uppādo hetu uppādo paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, uppāde ādīnavaṁ disvā anuppāde cittaṁ pakkhandati; anuppāde cittassa pakkhandanattā⁸ ye uppādapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti,⁹ anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho, pavattaṁ hetu¹⁰ nimittaṁ hetu¹⁰ āyuhanā hetu āyuhanā paccayo kilesānaṁ nibbattiya, āyuhane ādīnavaṁ disvā anāyuhane cittaṁ pakkhandati; anāyuhane cittassa pakkhandanattā ye āyuhanapaccayā kilesā nibbatteyyuṁ, te ajātā yeva na jāyanti, anibbattā yeva na nibbattanti, anuppannā yeva na uppajjanti, apātubhūtā yeva na pātubhavanti. Evaṁ hetunirodhā dukkhanirodho. Evaṁ atthi maggabhāvanā, atthi maggasacchikiriya, atthi kilesappahānaṁ, atthi dhammābhisamayo ti.

Abhisamayakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ samavattanti, M.; vattanti, S. S₂.

² taṁ- saṁkilesikā, K.

³ kilese pahānaṁ, M.

⁴ S. S₂. M. omit na hi.

⁵ yathā pi, K.

⁶ yena, S. S₂. M.

⁷ tena, M.; K. omits.

⁸ pakkhanddhattā, S. S₂. M.

⁹ santi, M.

¹⁰ pavattahetu nimittahetu, K.

III

IV. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIVEKAKATHĀ

PARIPUṢṢANIDĀNAṂ¹

1. SEYYATHĀPI Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇīyā² kam-mantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇīyā³ kam-mantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

2. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāga-nissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, sammāsaṅ-kappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyāmaṃ sammāsatīṃ sammāsamā-dhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanis-sitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Evaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya [ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāveti, ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulikaroti.

Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye p' ime bijagāma-bhūtagāma⁴ vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya]⁵ evaṃ ete bijagāma-bhū-tagāma vuddhiṃ virūlhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle patitṭhāya

¹ Sāvattthinidānaṃ, K.

² balakaraṇīyā, M. and K., which gives bahulakaraṇīyā and bahukaraṇīyā as v.l.

³ bahulakiriya, S. S₂.

⁴ vijagāma°, K.

⁵ The words in [] are omitted by S. S₂. M.

ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

3. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bhāvento ariyaṃ aṭṭhaṅgikaṃ maggaṃ bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu sammādiṭṭhiṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ, sammāsaṅkappaṃ . . . pe . . . sammāvācaṃ sammākammantaṃ sammā-ājivaṃ sammāvāyamaṃ sammāsatiṃ sammāsamādhimṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggaparināmiṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā, sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya sammākammantassa sammā-ājivassa sammāvāyamassa sammāsatiyā sammāsamādhissa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

4. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanṅaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanṅaviveko ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhimṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

5. Sammādiṭṭhiyā katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanṅavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭipassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanṅavirāgo ca diṭṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhimṃ bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiyaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammādiṭṭhiyā ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitṭhitaṃ.

6. Sammāditthiyā katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananirodho tadaniganirodho samucchedanirodho paṭippasaddhinirodho nissaraṇanirodho. Vikkhambhananirodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaniganirodho ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanirodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhinirodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanirodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditthiyā ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitthitaṃ.

7. Sammāditthiyā katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippasaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvossaggo ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāditthiyā ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhitthitaṃ.

Sammāditthiyā ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā¹.

8. Sammāsaṅkappassa . . . pe . . . sammāvācāya . . . pe . . . sammākammantassa. . . pe . . . sammā-ājivassa . . . pe . . . sammāvāyāmassa . . . pe . . . sammā-satiyā . . . pe . . . sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippasaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkhambhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāviveko ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippasaddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamā-

¹ There is no account of the twelve *nissaya* either here or in Section 11, as might be expected.

dhissa ime pañca vivekā. Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

9. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca virāgā? Vikkhambhanavirāgo tadanāvavirāgo samucchedavirāgo paṭippassaddhivirāgo nissaraṇavirāgo. Vikkhambhanavirāgo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavirāgo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavirāgo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivirāgo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavirāgo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca virāgā. Imesu pañcasu virāgesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

10. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca nirodhā? Vikkhambhananīrodho tadanānīrodho samucchedanīrodho paṭippassaddhinīrodho nissaraṇanīrodho. Vikkhambhananīrodho ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanānīrodho ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedanīrodho ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhinīrodho ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇanīrodho ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca nirodhā. Imesu pañcasu nirodhesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ.

11. Sammāsamādhissa katame pañca vossaggā? Vikkhambhanavossaggo tadanāvavossaggo samucchedavossaggo paṭippassaddhivossaggo nissaraṇavossaggo. Vikkhambhanavossaggo ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadanāvavossaggo ca ditṭhigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samādhim bhāvayato, samucchedavossaggo ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmi-maggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippassaddhivossaggo ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇavossaggo ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vossaggā. Imesu pañcasu vossaggesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhītthitaṃ. Sammāsamādhissa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasā nissayā.

12. Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci bahulakaraṇiṃyā kammantā kayiranti sabbe te paṭhaviṃ nissāya paṭhaviyaṃ patitṭhāya evaṃ ete bahulakaraṇiṃyā kammantā kayiranti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle

paṭiṭṭhāya satta bojjhaṅge bhāveti, satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . satta bojjhaṅge bhāvento satta bojjhaṅge bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāveti, pañca balāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . pañca balāni bhāvento pañca balāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu . . . pe . . . pañc' indriyāni bhāveti, pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaroti . . . pe . . . Seyyathāpi Bhikkhave ye keci¹ bijagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti sabbe te paṭhavīṃ nissāya paṭhaviyāni paṭiṭṭhāya evam ete bijagāmahūtagāmā vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ āpajjanti, evamevaṃ kho Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu.

13. Kathaṃ ca Bhikkhave bhikkhu sīlaṃ nissāya sīle paṭiṭṭhāya pañc' indriyāni bhāvento pañc' indriyāni bahulīkaronto vuddhiṃ virūhiṃ vepullaṃ pāpuṇāti dhammesu? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu saddhindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ, viriyindriyaṃ bhāveti . . . pe . . . satindriyaṃ bhāveti, samādhindriyaṃ bhāveti, paññindriyaṃ bhāveti vivekanissitaṃ virāganissitaṃ nirodhanissitaṃ vossaggapariṇāmiṃ. Saddhindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā . . . pe . . . viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā.

14. Saddhindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkham-bhanaviveko tadaṅgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippas-saddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko. Vikkham-bhanaviveko ca nīvaraṇānaṃ paṭhamajjhānaṃ bhāvayato, tadaṅgaviveko ca ditthigatānaṃ nibbedhabhāgiyaṃ samāhiṃ bhāvayato, samucchedaviveko ca lokuttaraṃ khayagāmiṃmaggaṃ bhāvayato, paṭippas-saddhiviveko ca phalakkhaṇe, nissaraṇaviveko ca nirodho nibbānaṃ. Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā.

¹ S. S₂. M. insert *me* after *ye keci*.

Imesu pañcasu vivekesu chandajāto hoti saddhādhimutto, cittaṃ c'assa svādhiṭṭhitaṃ . . . pe . . . Saddhindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā. Viriyindriyassa . . . pe . . . satindriyassa samādhindriyassa paññindriyassa katame pañca vivekā? Vikkhambhanaviveko tadanāgaviveko samucchedaviveko paṭippassaddhiviveko nissaraṇaviveko . . . pe . . . Paññindriyassa ime pañca vivekā pañca virāgā pañca nirodhā pañca vossaggā dvādasa nissayā ti.

Vivekakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

V. PAÑÑĀVAGGE CARIYĀKATHĀ

1. 'CARIYĀ' ti. Attha cariyāyo : iriyāpathacariyā āyatana-cariyā saticariyā samādhicariyā ñāṇacariyā maggacariyā patticariyā lokatthacariyā.¹

'Iriyāpathacariyā' ti. Catūsu iriyāpathesu. 'Āyatana-cariyā' ti. Chasu ajjhattikabāhiresu āyatanesu. 'Saticariyā' ti. Catūsu satipatthānesu. 'Samādhicariyā' ti. Catūsu jhānesu. 'Ñāṇacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyasaccesu. 'Maggacariyā' ti. Catūsu ariyamaggesu. 'Patticariyā' ti. Catūsu sāmāññaphalesu. 'Lokatthacariyā' ti. Tathā-gatesu Arahantesu Sammāsambuddhesu padeso² Paccekabuddhesu padeso³ sāvakesu. Iriyāpathacariyā ca paṇidhi-sampannānaṃ, āyatanacariyā ca indriyesu guttadvārānaṃ, saticariyā ca appamādavihārīnaṃ, samādhicariyā ca adhi-cittamanuyuttānaṃ, ñāṇacariyā ca buddhisampannānaṃ, maggacariyā ca sammāpaṭipannānaṃ, patticariyā ca adhi-gataphalānaṃ, lokatthacariyā⁴ ca Tathāgatānaṃ Arahantānaṃ Sammāsambuddhānaṃ padeso⁵ Paccekasambuddhānaṃ, padeso sāvakānaṃ. Imā attha cariyāyo.

2. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo : adhimuccanto saddhāya carati, paggaṇhanto viriyena carati, upatthāpento satiyā carati, avikkhepaṃ karonto samādhinā carati, pajānanto paññāya⁶ carati, vijānanto viññāṇena⁷ carati, 'evaṃ paṭipanno visesaṃ adhigacchatīti' visesacariyāya carati, 'evaṃ

¹ lokuttaracariyā, S. S₂.

² padese, M.; padesā, S. S₂.

³ S. S₂. omit.

⁴ lokattacariyā, S. S₂.

⁵ padeso, S. S₂.

⁶ pajānanto bodhañcane, S.; pajānanto bodhaṃ cane, S₂., both omitting the next four words.

⁷ viññāṇacariyāya, M.

paṭipannassa kusalā dhammā āyāpentitī' āyatanacariyāya carati. Imā attha cariyāyo.

3. Aparā pi attha cariyāyo: dassanacariyā ca sammā-ditthiyā, abhiropanacariyā ca sammāsāṅkappassa, pariggahacariyā ca sammāvācāya, samutthānacariyā ca sammā-kammantassa, vodānacariyā ca sammā-ājīvassa, paggahacariyā ca sammāvāyāmassa, upatthānacariyā ca sammāsatiyā, avikkhepacariyā ca sammāsamādhissa. Imā attha cariyāyo ti.

Cariyākathā samattā.

III

VI. PAÑÑĀVAGGE PĀṬIHĀRIYAKATHĀ

1. Tīy' imāni Bhikkhave pāṭihāriyāni. Katamāni tīpi? Iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ anusāsanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.¹

Katamañ ca Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco anakaviditaṃ iddhividhaṃ paccanubhoti : eko pi hutvā bahudhā hoti, bahudhā pi hutvā eko hoti ; āvibhāvaṃ tirobhāvaṃ . . pe . . . yāva Brahmaloḷā pi kāyena vasaṃ vatteti. Idaṃ vuccati Bhikkhave iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ.

2. Katamañ ca Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha Bhikkhave ekacco nimittena ādisati² 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva³ kho nimittena ādisati, api ca kho manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasaddaṃ⁴ sutvā ādisati 'evaṃ pi te mano, itthaṃ pi te mano, iti pi te cittaṃ' ti. So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco na h'eva kho nimittena ādisati, na pi manussānaṃ vā amanussānaṃ vā devānaṃ vā saddaṃ sutvā ādisati, na vitakkayato vicārayato vitakkavicārasad-

¹ anusāsanā°, S.; anusāsana°, S₂.

² ādisati, S. M.

³ na so ca kho, S. S₂.

⁴ vitakkavippāra°, M.; vitakkavittāra°, S.; vitakka-vipphāra°, S₂.

dam¹ sutvā ādisati; api ca kho avitakkaṃ avicāraṃ samādhim samāpannassa cetasā ceto paricca pajānāti 'yathā imassa bhoṭo manosaṅkhārā paṇihitā, tathā² imassa cittassa anantarā; amukaṃ nāma³ vitakkaṃ vitakessatīti.'⁴ So bahuñ ce pi ādisati, tath' eva taṃ hoti no aññathā. Idam vuccati Bhikkhave ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ.

3. Katamaṃ ca Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ? Idha pana Bhikkhave ekacco evaṃ anusāsati 'evaṃ vitakketha, mā evaṃ vitakkayittha; evaṃ manasi karoṭha, mā evaṃ manasā karittha⁵; idam pajahatha, idam upasampajja viharathāti.' Idam vuccati Bhikkhave anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ. Imāni kho Bhikkhave tīni pāṭihāriyāni.

4. 'Nekkhammaṃ ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'kāmacchandaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena nekkhammena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'taṃ kho pana nekkhammaṃ evaṃ āsevitabbaṃ evaṃ bhāvetabbaṃ evaṃ bahulikātabbaṃ evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Abyāpādo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena abyāpādena samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'so kho pana abyāpādo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Ālokasaññā ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tāya ālokasaññāya samannāgatā, sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ; 'sā kho pana ālokasaññā evaṃ āsevitabbā evaṃ bhāvetabbā evaṃ bahulikātabbā evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatthāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Avikkhepo ijġhatīti' iddhi, 'uddhaccaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ; 'ye tena avikkhepena samannāgatā, sabbe te

¹ vitakkavipphāra°, M.; vitakkavicāra°, S. S₂.

² yathā, M. S₂; yasathā, S.

³ amunnāma, K.

⁴ vitakkayissatīti, M. S. S₂.

⁵ manasākattha, M.; manasikārotaṃ, S. S₂.

visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihāriyaṃ ;
'so kho pana avikkhepo evaṃ āsevitabbo evaṃ bhāvetabbo
evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudhammatāsati upatṭhā-
petabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ . . . pe . . .

'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi, 'sabbakilese paṭihara-
tīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ ; 'ye tena Arahattamaggena samannāgatā,
sabbe te visuddhicittā anāvilasaṅkappā' ti ādesanāpāṭihā-
riyaṃ ; 'so kho pana Arahattamaggo evaṃ āsevitabbo
evaṃ bhāvetabbo evaṃ bahulikātabbo evaṃ tadanudham-
matāsati upatṭhāpetabbā' ti anusāsanipāṭihāriyaṃ.

'Nekkhammaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, kāmaccandaṃ paṭi-
haratīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ,
idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Abyāpādo ijjatīti'
iddhi, 'byāpādaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ, yā ca iddhi
yaṃ ca pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ. 'Ālo-
kasaññaṃ ijjatīti' iddhi, 'thīnamiddhaṃ paṭiharatīti' pāṭi-
hāriyaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo ijjatīti' iddhi,
sabbakilese paṭiharatīti' pāṭihāriyaṃ ; yā ca iddhi yaṃ ca
pāṭihāriyaṃ, idaṃ vuccati iddhipāṭihāriyaṃ' ti.

Paṭihāriyakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

VII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SAMASĪSAKATHĀ

1. *Sabbadhammanāṃ sammāsamucchede nirodhe ca anupatṭhānatāpaññā samasīsatṭhe ñāṇaṃ.*

'Sabbadhammanāṃ' ti. Pañcakkhandhā, dvādas' āyatanāni, atthārassa dhātuyo ; kusalā dhammā, akusalā dhammā, abyākatā dhammā ; kāmāvacarā dhammā, rūpāvacarā dhammā, arūpāvacarā dhammā, apāriyāpannā dhammā.

'Sammāsamucchede' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ sammā samucchindati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ sammā samucchindati, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ sammā samucchindati, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ sammā samucchindati, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ sammā samucchindati, ñāṇena avijjāṃ sammā samucchindati, pāmojjena aratīṃ sammā samucchindati, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe sammā samucchindati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese sammā samucchindati.

2. 'Nirodhe' ti. Nekkhammena kāmaccandaṃ nirodheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ nirodheti, ālokasaññāya thīnamiddhaṃ nirodheti, avikkhepena uddhaccaṃ nirodheti, dhammavavatthānena vicikicchāṃ nirodheti, ñāṇena avijjāṃ nirodheti, pāmojjena aratīṃ nirodheti, paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇe nirodheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese nirodheti.

'Anupatṭhānatā' ti. Nekkhammaṃ paṭiladdhassa kāmaccando na upatṭhāti, abyāpādaṃ paṭiladdhassa byāpādo na upatṭhāti, ālokasaññāṃ paṭiladdhassa thīnamiddhaṃ na upatṭhāti, avikkhepaṃ paṭiladdhassa uddhaccaṃ na upatṭhāti, dhammavavatthānaṃ paṭiladdhassa vicikicchā na upatṭhāti, ñāṇaṃ paṭiladdhassa avijjā na upatṭhāti, pāmojjaṃ paṭiladdhassa aratī na upatṭhāti, paṭhamajjhānaṃ

paṭiladdhassa nīvaraṇā na upatṭhanti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggaṃ paṭiladdhassa sabbakilesā na upatṭhanti.

3. 'Saman' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ samaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo samaṃ, thīnamiddhassa pahīnattā ālokasaññā samaṃ, uddhaccassa pahīnattā avikkhepo samaṃ, vicikicchāya pahīnattā dhammavavatthānaṃ samaṃ, avijjāya pahīnattā ñāṇaṃ samaṃ, aratiyā pahīnattā pāmojjaṃ samaṃ, nīvaraṇānaṃ pahīnattā paṭhamajjhānaṃ samaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo samaṃ.

'Sīsaṇ' ti. Terasa sīsāni: palibodhasīsaṇ ca taṇhā, vinibandhasīsaṇ¹ ca māno, parāmāsaṇ ca diṭṭhi, vikkepasīsaṇ ca uddhaccaṃ, kilesasīsaṇ ca avijjā; adhimokkhasīsaṇ ca saddhā, paggahasīsaṇ ca viriyaṃ, upatṭhānasīsaṇ ca sati, avikkhepasīsaṇ ca samādhi, dassanasīsaṇ ca paññā; pavattasīsaṇ ca jīvitindriyaṃ, gocarasīsaṇ ca vimokkho, saṅkhārasīsaṇ ca nirodho ti.

Samasīsakathā niṭṭhitā.

¹ bandhanasīsaṇ ca, K.

III

VIII. PAÑÑĀVAGGE SATIPAṬṬHĀNAKATHĀ

1. CATTĀRO 'me Bhikkhave satipaṭṭhānā. Katame cattāro? Idha Bhikkhave bhikkhu kāye kāyānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ; vedanāsu . . . pe . . . citte, dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati, ātāpī sampajāno satimā viññeyya loke abhiññhādomanassaṃ. Ime kho Bhikkhave cattāro satipaṭṭhānā.

2. Kathaṃ kāye kāyānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco paṭhavikāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāpena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccatī —kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā: tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasatṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā.

Idh' ekacco āpokāyaṃ tejokāyaṃ vāyokāyaṃ kesakāyaṃ lomakāyaṃ chavikāyaṃ cammakāyaṃ maṃsakāyaṃ rudhirakāyaṃ¹ nahārukāyaṃ atṭhikāyaṃ atṭhimiñjakāyaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no

¹ K. omits rudhirakāyaṃ.

sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṇis-sajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandim pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi kāyaṃ anupassati. Kāyo upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ kāyaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—kāye kāyānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. Bhāvanā ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe. . . . Evam kāye kāyānupassī viharati.

3. Kathaṃ vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sukhaṃ vedanaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṇissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā.

'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatthena bhāvanā. Idh' ekacco dukkhaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe adukkhamasukhaṃ vedanaṃ, cakkhusamphassaṃ vedanaṃ, sotasaṃphassaṃ vedanaṃ, ghānasamphassaṃ vedanaṃ . . . pe paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi vedanaṃ anupassati. Vedanā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ vedanaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—vedanāsu vedanānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe āsevanatthena bhāvanā . . . pe Evam vedanāsu vedanānupassī viharati.

4. Kathaṃ citte cittaṇupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco sarāgaṃ cittaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe paṇissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto nīccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe paṇissajjanto ādānaṃ

pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe . . . Idh' ekacco vītarāgaṃ cittaṃ, sadosaṃ cittaṃ, vītadosaṃ cittaṃ, samohaṃ cittaṃ, vītamohaṃ cittaṃ, saṅkhittaṃ cittaṃ, vikkhittaṃ cittaṃ, mahaggataṃ cittaṃ, amahaggataṃ cittaṃ, sa-uttaraṃ cittaṃ, anuttaraṃ cittaṃ, samāhitam cittaṃ, asamāhitam cittaṃ, vimuttaṃ cittaṃ, avimuttaṃ cittaṃ, cakkhaviññāṇaṃ, sotaviññāṇaṃ, ghānaviññāṇaṃ, jivhāviññāṇaṃ, kāyaviññāṇaṃ, manoviññāṇaṃ aniccato anupassati no niccato . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati . . . pe . . . paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi cittaṃ anupassati. Cittaṃ upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena taṃ cittaṃ anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—citte cittānupassanā satipaṭṭhānabhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā . . . pe . . . āsevanatṭhena bhāvanā. Evaṃ citte cittānupassī viharati.

5. Kathaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharati? Idh' ekacco ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ¹ ṭhapetvā vedanaṃ ṭhapetvā cittaṃ tadavasese dhamme aniccato anupassati no niccato, dukkhato anupassati no sukhato, anattato anupassati no attato; nibbindati no nandati, virajjati no rajjati, nirodheti no samudeti, paṭinissajjati no ādiyati; aniccato anupassanto niccasaññaṃ pajahati, dukkhato anupassanto sukhasaññaṃ pajahati, anattato anupassanto attasaññaṃ pajahati; nibbindanto nandiṃ pajahati, virajjanto rāgaṃ pajahati, nirodhento samudayaṃ pajahati, paṭinissajjanto ādānaṃ pajahati. Imehi sattah' ākārehi dhamme anupassati. Dhammā upaṭṭhānaṃ no sati, sati upaṭṭhānaṃ c'eva sati ca; tāya satiyā tena ñāṇena te dhamme anupassatīti. Tena vuccati—dhammesu dhammānupassanā satipaṭṭhāna-

¹ S. S₂. M. omit ṭhapetvā kāyaṃ.

bhāvanā. 'Bhāvanā' ti. Catasso bhāvanā : tattha jātānaṃ dhammānaṃ anativattanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, indriyānaṃ ekarasaṭṭhena bhāvanā, tadupagaviriyavāhanaṭṭhena bhāvanā, āsevanaṭṭhena bhāvanā . . . pe. Evaṃ dhammesu dhammānupassī viharatīti.

Satipaṭṭhānakathā niṭṭhitā.

III

IX. PAÑÑĀVAGGE VIPASSANĀKATHĀ

1. EVAṂ me sutam. Ekaṁ samayaṁ Bhagavā Sāvattiyaṁ viharati Jetavane Anāthapiṇḍikassa ārāme. Tatra kho Bhagavā bhikkhu āmantesi 'Bhikkhavo' ti. 'Bhaddante' ti te bhikkhū Bhagavato paccasosum. Bhagavā etad avoca. 'So¹ vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci² saṅkhāraṁ niccato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamissatīti' n'etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṁ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṁ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṁ vā anāgāmiphalaṁ vā Arahattaphalaṁ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre aniccatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamissatīti' tṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṁ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṁ vā anāgāmiphalaṁ vā Arahattaphalaṁ vā sacchikarissatīti' tṭhānaṁ etaṁ vijjati.

2. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci saṅkhāraṁ sukhatō samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṁ okkamissatīti' n'etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṁ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalaṁ vā sakadāgāmiphalaṁ vā anāgāmiphalaṁ vā Arahattaphalaṁ vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṁ tṭhānaṁ vij-

¹ K. begins Sāvattihiparipuṇṇanidānam . . . pe . . .
'So vata Bhikkhave,' etc.

² Kiñci, S. S₂. M.

jati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu sabbasaṅkhāre dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

3. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ attato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu kañci dhammaṃ anattato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

4. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ dukkhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā asamannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ anokkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' n'etaṃ tñānaṃ vijjati. 'So vata Bhikkhave bhikkhu nibbānaṃ sukhato samanupassanto anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato bhavissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'anulomikāya khantiyā samannāgato sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati, 'sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamamāno sotāpattiphalam vā sakadāgāmiphalam vā anāgāmiphalam vā Arahattaphalam vā sacchikarissatīti' tñānaṃ etaṃ vijjati.

5. Katih' ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katih' ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati? Cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati? Katamehi cattārisāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati?

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato dukkhato rogato gaṇḍato sallato aghato ābādhato parato palokato Itito upaddavato bhayato upasaggato calato pabhaṅgato adhuvato atāṇato aḷenato asaraṇato rittato tucchato suññato anattato ādīnavato vipariṇāmadhammato asārakato aghamūlato vadhakato vibhavato sāsavato saṅkhatato mārāmisato jātiddhammato jarāddhammato byādhidhammato maraṇadhammato soka-dhammato paridevadhammato upāyāsadhammato saṅkilesi-kadhammato.

Pañcakkhandhe aniccato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho niccaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe dukkhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sukkaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rogato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ārogyaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe gaṇḍato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho agaṇḍaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sallato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nisallaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anagho nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ābādhato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anābādho

¹ nigāḍo, K., with agaṇḍaṃ as v.l.

nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe parato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparapaccayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe palokato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apaloka-dhammo nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe itito passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anītikaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upaddavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupaddavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe bhayato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abhayaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upasaggato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupasaggaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe calato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho acalaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhande pabhaṅgato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho apabhaṅgaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe adhuvato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho dhuvam nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe atāpato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho tāpaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aleṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho leṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asaraṇato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho saraṇaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe rittato passanto

anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho arittāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe tucchato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho atucchaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe suññato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramasuññaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe anattato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho paramatthaṃ¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe ādīnavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anādīnaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vipariṇāmadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avipariṇāmadhammaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe asārakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho sāraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe aghamūlato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anaghamūlaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vadhakato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avadhakaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe vibhavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho avibhavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sāsavato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anāsavaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkhatato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkhataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto samm-

¹ paramattaṃ, M.; parāmatṭhaṃ, K.

attaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe mārāmisato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho nirāmisāṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jātīdhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajātaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe jarādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho ajaraṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe byādhidhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho abyādhi¹ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe maraṇadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho amataṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe sokadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asokaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe paridevādhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho aparidevaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe upāyāsadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho anupāyāsaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati; pañcakkhandhe saṅkilesikadhammato passanto anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, 'pañcannaṃ khandhānaṃ nirodho asaṅkiliṭṭhaṃ nibbānaṃ' ti passanto sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

6. 'Aniccato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Dukkhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rogato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Gaṇḍato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Sallato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aghato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Abādhato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Parato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Palo-kato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Ītito' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upadavvato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Bhayato' ti: duk-

¹ abyādhidhammaṃ, K.

khānupassanā. 'Upasaggato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Calato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Pabhaṅgato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Adhuvato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Atāṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Aleṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Asaraṇato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Rittato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Tucchato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Suññato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Anattato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Adinavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vipariṇāmadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Asārakato' ti: anattānupassanā. 'Aghamūlato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vadhakato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Vibhavato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sāsavato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkhatato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Mārāmisato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jātidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Jarādhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Byādhidhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Marāpadhammato' ti: aniccānupassanā. 'Sokadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Paridevadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Upāyāsadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā. 'Saṅkilesikadhammato' ti: dukkhānupassanā.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhati, imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamati.

Imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi anulomikaṃ khantiṃ paṭilabhantassa imehi cattārīsāya ākārehi sammattaniyāmaṃ okkamantassa kati aniccānupassanā, kati dukkhānupassanā, kati anattānupassanā?

Pañcaviṣati anattānupassanā paññāsaṃ aniccānupassanā Sataṃ pañcaviṣatiṃ c'eva yaṇi dukkhe pavuccare ti.

Vipassanākathā niṭṭhitā.

III

X. PAÑÑĀVAGGE MĀTIKAKATHĀ

1. Nicchāto muccatīti vimokkho,¹ vijjāvimutti, adhisīlaṃ adhiccittaṃ adhipaññā, passaddhi, ñāṇaṃ, dassanaṃ, visuddhi,² nekkhammaṃ, nissaraṇaṃ, paviveko, vossaggo, cariyā, jhānavimokkho, bhāvanā, adhiṭṭhānaṃ, jīvaṃ.

'Nicchāto' ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandato nicchāto, abyāpādena byāpādato nicchāto . . . pe . . . paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi nicchāto . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi nicchāto muccatīti.³

'Vimokkho' ti.³ 'Nekhammena kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimokkho, 'abyāpādena byāpādato muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'paṭhamajjhānena nīvaraṇehi muccatīti' vimokkho . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggena sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimokkho.

'Vijjāvimuttīti.' 'Nekhammaṃ vijjatīti' vijjā, 'kāmacchandato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti; 'abyāpādo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'byāpādato muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo vijjatīti' vijjā, 'sabbakilesehi muccatīti' vimutti, 'vijjanto muccati muccanto vijjatīti' vijjāvimutti.

2. 'Adhisīlaṃ adhiccittaṃ adhipaññā' ti. Nekhammena kāmacchandaṃ saṃvaraṭṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepaṭṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanaṭṭhena diṭṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaraṭṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepaṭṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanaṭṭho,

¹ nicchāto mokkho vimokkho, M.; niccato vimuttīti vimokkho, S. S₂, and K. as v.l. from text.

² suddhi, K.

³ sabbakilesehi nicchāto. 'Mokkho vimokkho' ti, M.

ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā. Abyāpādena byāpādaṃ saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese saṃvaratṭhena sīlavisuddhi, avikkhepatṭhena cittavisuddhi, dassanatṭhena dīṭhivisuddhi. Yo tattha saṃvaratṭho, ayaṃ adhisīlasikkhā; yo tattha avikkhepatṭho, ayaṃ adhiccittasikkhā; yo tattha dassanatṭho, ayaṃ adhipaññāsikkhā.

3. 'Passaddhīti.' Nekhammena kāmacchandam paṭipassambheti, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ paṭippassambheti . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese paṭippassambheti.

'Ñāṇan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ ñātattṭhena ñāṇam, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo ñātattṭhena ñāṇam . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo ñātattṭhena ñāṇam.

'Dassanan' ti. Kāmacchandassa pahīnattā nekkhammaṃ dīṭhattā dassanaṃ, byāpādassa pahīnattā abyāpādo dīṭhattā dassanaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ pahīnattā Arahattamaggo dīṭhattā dassanaṃ.

'Visuddhīti.' Kāmacchandam pajahanto nekkhammena visujjhati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena visujjhati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggena visujjhati.

4. 'Nekkhamman' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nekkhammaṃ. Byāpādassa abyāpādo nekkhammaṃ, thīnamiddhassa ālokasaññā nekkhammaṃ . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nekkhammaṃ.

'Nissaraṇan' ti. Kāmānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ nekkhammaṃ; rūpānaṃ etaṃ nissaraṇam, yadidaṃ āruppaṃ: yaṃ kho pana kiñci bhūtaṃ saṅkhataṃ paṭiccasamuppannaṃ nirodho tassa nissaraṇam. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ nissaraṇam, byāpādassa abyāpādo nissaraṇam . . . pe . . . sabbakilesānaṃ Arahattamaggo nissaraṇam.

'Paviveko' ti. Kāmacchandassa nekkhammaṃ pavi-

veko, byāpādassa abyāpādo paviveko . . . pe . . . sabbakile-sānaṃ Arahattamaggo paviveko.

'Vossaggo' ti. Nekkhammena kāmacchandaṃ vossajjati, abyāpādena byāpādaṃ vossajjati . . . pe . . . Arahattamaggena sabbakilese vossajjati.

'Cariyā' ti. Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammena carati, byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādena carati . . . pe . . . sabbakilese pajahanto Arhattamaggena carati.

'Jhānavimokkho' ti. 'Nekkhammaṃ jhāyatīti'¹ jhānaṃ, 'kāmacchandaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muceatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muceatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti' jhānavimokkho. 'Abyāpādo jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'byāpādaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'āloksaṇṇā jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'thīnamiddhaṃ jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ . . . pe . . . 'Arahattamaggo' jhāyatīti' jhānaṃ, 'sabbakilese jhāpetīti' jhānaṃ; 'jhāyanto muceatīti' jhānavimokkho, 'jhāpento muceatīti' jhānavimokkho; 'jhāyantīti dhammā jhāpentīti kilese jhāte ca jhāpe ca jānātīti' jhānavimokkho.

5. 'Bhāvanā adhiṭṭhānaṃ jīvitānaṃ' ti. 'Kāmacchandaṃ pajahanto nekkhammaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nekkhammavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhaṃ' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ nāda eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiya-parisaṃ yadi brāhmaṇa-parisaṃ yadi gahapati-parisaṃ yadi samaṇa-parisaṃ, viśārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Taṃ kissa hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno. 'Byāpādaṃ pajahanto abyāpādaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'thīnamiddhaṃ pajahanto ālokaṣaṇṇaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'uddhaccaṃ pajahanto avikkhepaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, vicikicchāṃ pajahanto dhammavavatthānaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'avijjāṃ pajahanto ñānaṃ bhā-

¹ 'jāyatīti,' K. always.

vetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'aratim pajahanto pāmojjam bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'nīvaraṇam pajahanto paṭhamajjhānam bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno . . . pe . . . 'sabbakilese pajahanto Arahattamaggaṃ bhāvetīti' bhāvanāsampanno, 'Arahattamaggavasena cittaṃ adhiṭṭhātīti' adhiṭṭhānasampanno, 'svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno samaṃ jīvati no visamaṃ, sammā jīvati no micchā, visuddhaṃ jīvati no kiliṭṭhan' ti ājīvasampanno. Svāyaṃ evaṃ bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno yaṃ ñad eva parisāṃ upasaṅkamati, yadi khattiyaparisāṃ yadi brāhmaṇaparisāṃ yadi gahapati-parisāṃ yadi samanaparisāṃ, visārado upasaṅkamati amaṅkubhūto. Tam kisse hetu? Tathā hi so bhāvanāsampanno adhiṭṭhānasampanno ājīvasampanno ti.

Mātikakathā niṭṭhitā.

Tatr' uddānam bhavati :

Ñāṇaṃ diṭṭhi ānāpānaṃ¹ indriyaṃ vimokkhapañcamam gatikammaṃ vipallāso maggo maṇḍo² ti te dasa, yuganadhasaccabojjhaṅgā mettā virāgapañcamā paṭisambhidā dhammacakkaṃ lokuttarabalasuññato, paññā iddhi abhisamayo viveko cariyapañcamo³ pātiḥāriyaṃ ca samasīsaṃ ca⁴ sati vipassanamātikā ti.⁵

Paṭisambhidāpakaraṇam samattaṃ.

¹ diṭṭhi ca assaṃ, S. S₂; diṭṭhi ca assāsaṃ, K.

² maṇḍena, K.; māno ti, S.; mano ti, S₂.

³ vivekaṃ cariyena pañcamam, K.

⁴ pātiḥāraṃ samasīsi, M.; paṭisodasamasīti, S.; paṭisodasamasīti, S₂.

⁵ Satipaṭṭhānā vipassanā, S.; satipaṭṭhānavipassanā mātikā ti, S₂; satipaṭṭhānam vipassanā mātikāya ca te dasāti, K.

INDICES

I

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

(The references are to the volume and page.)

Akaniṭṭhā devā, i., 84
Anāthapiṇḍiko, ii., 1, 177,
286

Akāsaṇācāyatanūpagā devā,
i., 84
Ānando, ii., 92, 177

Īsipatanam, ii., 147, 149, 159

Uttarā upasikā, ii., 212

Kakusandho Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kassapo Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Konāgamano Bodhisatto, ii.,
156

Kondaṇṇo, ii., 149, 159
Kosambī, ii., 92

Gotamo Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Ghosītārāmo, ii., 92

Cātumahārājikā devā, ii., 149
Cūlapanthako, ii., 207

Jetavanam, ii., 1, 177, 286

Tāvatiṃsā devā, ii., 149
Tusitā devā, ii., 149

Nimmānaratī devā, ii., 149
Nevasaññānāsaññāyatanū-
pagā devā, i., 84

Paranimmitavasavattī devā,
i., 88; ii., 149

Bakkulo, ii., 211
Bārāṇasī, ii., 147, 159
Brahmā, ii., 149, 209
Bhūtapālo, ii., 211

Māro, ii., 149
Migadāyo, ii., 147, 159

Yāmā devā, ii., 149

Vipassī Bodhisatto, ii., 156
Vessabhū Bodhisatto, ii., 156

Sañjīvo, ii., 212
Saṅkicco, ii., 211
Sāmāvatikā upasikā, ii., 212
Sāriputto, ii., 125, 212
Sāvattī, ii., 1, 177, 286
Sikhī Bodhisatto, ii., 156

II

INDEX OF GĀTHĀS

Ajātaṃ ñāpeti jātena, i., 70	Nimittaṃ āvajjamānassa, i., 165
Atitānudhāvanaṃ cittaṃ, i., 165	
Anicce nīccasaññīno, ii., 80	Paṭisaṅkhā santiṭṭhanā paññā, i., 65
Anugacchanā ca assāsaṃ, i., 164	
Ānāpānasati yassa, i., 166	Vatthusāṅkamanā c'eva, i., 58
Uppādaṃ ca pavattaṃ ca, i., 60	Yo bhūtaṃ bhūtato disvā, i., 159
Obhāse c'eva ñāṇe ca, ii., 102	
Kodhano upanāhī ca, i., 160	Samādahitvā yathā ce vipasati, i., 70
Na tassa aditthaṃ idh' atthi kiñci, i., 133, 134; ii., 31	Sāmisāṃ ca nirāmisāṃ, i., 68

(165) Eam

1

CATALOGUED
1913

N. C.

"A book that is shut is but a block"

CENTRAL ARCHAEOLOGICAL LIBRARY

GOVT. OF INDIA
Department of Archaeology
NEW DELHI

Please help us to keep the book
clean and moving.